

CENOCH

CHAPTER 1

The accounts of a blessing, with which Cenoch blest¹ righteous and² elect ones, who will³ be present on a day of distress, to remove all the enemies;⁴ and righteous-ones will be saved.⁵

2 And taking up his parables,⁶ he spoke:

Cenoch, a righteous human whose eyes were⁷ opened by God, who had⁸ the vision of the Holy-One and of the heavens,⁹ which he¹⁰ showed to me.

And I heard everything¹¹ from the words of the watchers and all the holy-ones;

and as I heard everything from them, I also understood what¹² I saw.

And it is not for this generation that I expound,¹³

but I utter *things*¹⁴ about a generation which is distant.

3 And now I say *things*¹⁵ about the elect-ones, and I take up my parable about them.

And the Great Holy-One¹⁶ will come forth from his dwelling,

4 and the God of the Age will walk and¹⁷ from that place upon the earth¹⁸ upon the Sinai mountain.

And he will appear out of his camp,¹⁹

and he will appear in his strong power, and he will shine in his might from the heavens of the heavens.²⁰

5 And all will be filled-with-fear, and the watchers will quake²¹ and they will seek to hide themselves²² in all the ends of *the* earth.

All the ends of the earth will be shaken,²³ and trembling and great fear²⁴ will seize them *even* to the ends of the earth.

6 And high mountains²⁵ will be shaken and will be broke-apart,²⁶

and high hills will be made low so that the mountains may flow away²⁷

and melt like wax from *the* face of a fire in a flame.²⁸

7 And the earth will be split-asunder *with* a rent tear,²⁹ and everything, as much as is upon the earth, will perish, and there will be a judgment upon all and upon all the righteous-ones.³⁰

8 And he will make his peace with the righteous-ones, and there will be protection and peace over the elect-ones,³¹ and mercy will be upon them.

And they will all belong to God,

and he will give them his good pleasure.³²

And he will bless *them* all,³³

and he will assist *them* all and he will help us.³⁴

And a light of God³⁵ will shine upon them, and he will make peace with them.³⁶

9*³⁷ Because³⁸ Behold!³⁹ He⁴⁰ is coming⁴¹ with tens-of-thousands of his holy-ones,⁴²

to make a judging against all,⁴³

and to cause all the impious-ones to perish,⁴⁴

and he will convict⁴⁵ all⁴⁶ flesh⁴⁷ in regard to all *the* works of their impiety⁴⁸ which they impiously-committed,⁴⁹

and in regard to all *the* proud and hard discourses which impious sinners uttered against him.⁵⁰

CHAPTER 2-5

All of you, contemplate all works, and observe the works of the heavens,⁵¹ and the luminaries which do not change their courses in the stations of their lights,⁵² how they all arise and set, each one has been assigned in its assigned season; and they shine at their fixed-seasons and do not transgress their own assignment.⁵³

2 All of you, observe the earth, and contemplate its works which take place on it⁵⁴ from the beginning until the consummation they are corruptible,⁵⁵ that nothing at all changes, but all the works of God⁵⁶ are manifest to you.

3 All of you, observe the signs of summer and contemplate all its works, and the signs of winter,⁵⁷ how all the earth is filled with water, and clouds pour down rain *upon it*.⁵⁸

3.1 All of you, contemplate and⁵⁹ observe how all⁶⁰ the trees wither and shed all their foliage, except fourteen⁶¹ trees which do not shed, which remain with the old until the new comes after two or three years.⁶²

4.1 And again⁶³ All of you, observe the signs⁶⁴ of summer, whereby the sun burns and scorches, and all of you seek shelter and shade before it;⁶⁵ and the earth burns with scorching heat, and not one of you are able to tread on the dust⁶⁶ or on the rock because of the⁶⁷ burning.

5.1 All of you, contemplate and observe all the trees: the foliage blossoms green on all of them, and it covers the trees.⁶⁸ And all their fruit *is* for glorious honor.⁶⁹ All of you, praise and contemplate all these works,⁷⁰ and understand that He who lives for the age of the ages made all these things.⁷¹ 2 And this is how all his works which he does forever take place from year to year,⁷² and they all carry out their works for him,⁷³ and their works¹ do not alter, but they all perform his word.²

³⁵ [1:8] Gk(A) / Eth "And the light of God"

³⁶ [1:8] Gk(A) / Eth omit "and he will make peace with them"

³⁷ Jude 1:14-15

³⁸ [1:9] DSS(?) / Gk(A) add "Because" / Eth add "And"

³⁹ [1:9] Jude, Eth(?) / Gk(A) omit "Behold!"

⁴⁰ [1:9] Gk(A) / Jude "the Lord"

⁴¹ [1:9] DSS, Gk(A) / Jude "he came"

⁴² [1:9] DSS, Jude / Gk(A) "with his tens of thousands and with his holy-ones" / Eth "with tens of thousands holy-ones" / Pseudo-Cyprian "with tens of thousands of his messengers"

⁴³ [1:9] Gk(A), Jude, Pseudo-Cyprian, some Eth / other Eth "them"

⁴⁴ [1:9] Gk(A) / Jude omit "to cause...to perish" (though the variant in Jude(TR) may preserve some of this?)

⁴⁵ [1:9] Gk(A) / Jude "and convicted"

⁴⁶ [1:9] Gk(A), Jude / Eth omit "all"

⁴⁷ [1:9] DSS, Gk(A) / Jude(NU, Gk(S)) "soul" / Jude(M, TR) "their impious-ones" / Jude(Vul, Gk(AEV)) "all the impious-ones"

⁴⁸ [1:9] Gk(A) (lit. "works of the impiety of theirs" / Jude "the works of their impiety"

⁴⁹ [1:9] Gk(A), Jude / Eth "for all that they have done and impiously done"

⁵⁰ [1:9] DSS(fragmented) ("...all] the proud and hard [discourses...]) / Jude "and about all the hard *things* which impious sinners uttered against him" / Gk(A) "and hard discourses which they uttered, and in regard to everything which impious sinners calumniated against him" / Eth "and, for everything which the sinners and the impious-ones did and committed impiously against him"

⁵¹ [2:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth "works in the heavens"

⁵² [2:1] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A), Eth "heavens, how they do not alter their courses; and the luminaries in heavens" [Eth(beta, C) add "and" before "how"]

⁵³ [2:1] Gk(A), DSSx1(fragmented?) / DSSx1 omit a section here by scribal error / Eth omit "and they appear" [B "commandments" instead of "order"]

⁵⁴ [2:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth "contemplate its works that take place on it" [Eth(T9) "in it"]

⁵⁵ [2:2] DSS, Eth / Gk(A) add

⁵⁶ [2:2] DSSx2 / Gk(A) "that nothing on earth changes, but all the works of God are manifest to you" / Eth

"that no work of God changes as it becomes manifest"

⁵⁷ [2:3] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A), Eth "Observe the summer and winter"

⁵⁸ [2:3] DSS / Eth "and clouds and dew and rain rest upon it" / Gk(A) omit "how all the earth is filled...rain upon it"

⁵⁹ [3:1] DSS / Eth add

⁶⁰ [3:1] DSS, Eth(C) / Eth(T, beta) omit "all"

⁶¹ [3:1] DSS, Eth(T9, C) / Eth(beta) "twelve"

⁶² [3:1] DSS(fragmented), Eth / Gk(A) omit "observe...three years" by scribal error

⁶³ [4:1] DSS / Eth add

⁶⁴ [4:1] DSS / Eth "days"

⁶⁵ [4:1] DSS(fragmented) / Eth "summer, that the sun stood upon it, in its presence, and you seek shelter and shade because of the burning of the sun"

⁶⁶ [4:1] DSS / Eth "earth"

⁶⁷ [4:1] DSS, Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) "its"

⁶⁸ [5:1] DSS(fragmented), Gk(A) / Eth "Contemplate how the trees are covered with green leaves" / one DSS omit "and it covers the trees"

⁶⁹ [5:1] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A) "in honor and glory" / Eth omit "and all their fruit is for glorious honor"

⁷⁰ [5:1] DSS / Gk(A) "Contemplate and know concerning all his works" / Eth "And they flower and know concerning all"

⁷¹ [5:1] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A) "and understand that the living God made them in this manner, and he lives for all the ages" / Eth "and understand how he who lives forever made them all for you"

⁷² [5:2] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A) "And all his works that he does for the ages all come to pass in this manner from year to year" / Eth "And his works are before him year by year"

⁷³ [5:2] Emendation / Gk(A) "and all things that the works carry out for him" / Eth "and all his works are carried out for him"

¹ [1:1] DSS ("[with] which Cenoch [blest]") / Gk(A), Eth "blessing of Cenoch, according to which he blest"

² [1:1] Gk(A) / Eth add

³ [1:1] Gk(A) / Eth "must"

⁴ [1:1] Gk(A) / Eth(beta, C) "all the evil and wicked ones" / Eth(T9) "all the ungodly ones"

⁵ [1:1] Gk(A) / Eth omit "and righteous men will be saved"

⁶ [1:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth "parable"

⁷ [1:2] Eth / Gk(A) "whose mouth was"

⁸ [1:2] Gk(A) / Eth "God, and he saw"

⁹ [1:2] Gk(A) / Eth "who is in heavens"

¹⁰ [1:2] Gk(A) / Eth "which the messengers"

¹¹ [1:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit "everything"

¹² [1:2] Gk(A) / Eth "as"

¹³ [1:2] DSS, Eth / Gk add "that I expound"

¹⁴ [1:2] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth omit "I speak"

¹⁵ [1:3] Gk(A) / Eth "And I said *things*"

¹⁶ [1:3] DSS / Gk "My Holy-One, the Great One" / Eth "The Holy and Great One"

¹⁷ [1:4] Gk(A) / Eth add

¹⁸ [1:4] Eth / Gk(A) add

¹⁹ [1:4] Gk(A) / Eth "appear with his army"

²⁰ [1:4] Gk(A) / Eth-t "from heavens" / t "from the heavens"

²¹ [1:4] Eth / Gk(A) "will have faith"

²² [1:5] Emendation / Gk "will sing hidden things"

²³ [1:5] DSS(fragmented), Gk(A) / Eth omit "and they will sing...be shaken"

²⁴ [1:5] Gk(A) / Eth "and fear and great trembling"

²⁵ [1:5] Gk(A), some Eth, DSS(fragmented?) / Eth(T9) "the mountains and high places"

²⁶ [1:5] Gk(A) / Eth omit "and fall and break apart"

²⁷ [1:6] Eth / Gk(A) add

²⁸ [1:6] Eth / Gk(A) add

²⁹ [1:7] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(beta) "earth will sink"

³⁰ [1:6] Gk(A) / some Eth add

³¹ [1:8] Gk(A) "and there will be protection and peace over the elect" / Eth "and he will protect the elect"

³² [1:8] Gk(A) / Eth "and they will prosper"

³³ [1:8] Gk(A) / Eth "and they will be blessed"

³⁴ [1:8] Eth / Gk(A) add

3 All of you, observe how, in like manner, the sea and the rivers carry out and do not alter their works by abandoning his word.³

4 But each one of you have altered your works,⁴ and have not been steadfast nor acted according to his instructions;⁵ instead you have turned aside, you have spoken proud⁶ and hard words with your unclean mouth against his greatness for you have spoken against him with your lies.⁷ O hard of heart, you will have no peace!

5 Then all of you will curse your days, and the years of your life will perish,⁸
and the years of your perdition will be multiplied in a perpetual curse;⁹
and not one of you will have mercy or peace!¹⁰

6 Then your names will be given¹¹ as a perpetual curse for all the righteous-ones,
and all who curse will curse by you,
and all the sinners and impious ones will swear by you.¹²

And all the elect-ones¹³ will rejoice;
and they will have forgiveness of sins,
and all mercy and peace and gentleness.
There will be a salvation for them, a good light,
and they will inherit the earth.

But¹⁴ for all you sinners, there will be no salvation,
instead a curse will abide upon all of you.

7 And there is a light and favor¹⁵ and peace for the elect-ones,
and they will inherit the earth;
but for all you impious-ones, there will be a curse.

8 Then a light and favor will be given to the elect-ones,
and they will inherit the earth.¹⁶

Then wisdom will be given to all¹⁷ the elect-ones;
and all of them will live,
and they will not sin anymore,
not against truth nor according to arrogance.

And in an enlightened human there will be an illumination,¹⁸
and in an experienced human, a mind.¹⁹

And they will no longer make mistakes,
nor will they sin²⁰ all the days of their life,

9 nor will they die in the fury of anger.²¹

Instead they will complete the number of the days of their life,
and their life will grow in peace,²²

10 and the years of their joy will multiply in exceeding-joy and perpetual peace,
all the days of their life.

CHAPTER 6-8

And it came to pass, when the sons of the humans had multiplied in those days,²³ blooming and beautiful²⁴ daughters were born to them.²⁵ 2 And the watchers,²⁶ sons of the heavens,²⁷ saw them and desired them.²⁸ And they spoke to one another, "Come,²⁹ let us choose women for ourselves from the daughters of³⁰ the humans of the earth,³¹ and let us beget children for ourselves."³²

¹ [5:2] Gk(A) / Eth omit "their works"

² [5:2] DSS / Gk(A), [Eth] "but all come to pass as though [Eth "thus"] according to [the] commandment [of God]"

³ [5:3] Gk(A) (lit. "accounts") / Eth "Behold, in like manner, how the sea and the rivers carry out their works" / DSS omit this verse through scribal error

⁴ [5:4] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit "but each one of you have altered your works"

⁵ [5:4] Gk(A) / Eth "nor observed the instructions of the Lord"

⁶ Literally "great"

⁷ [5:4] DSS(?), Eth / Gk(A) add

⁸ [5:5] Gk(A) / Eth life you will destroy"

⁹ [5:5] DSS, Gk(A) / E omit "the years of your destruction" with some reading "and it will be multiplied in an eternal curse" and some reading "and an eternal curse [one "curses"] will be multiplied"

¹⁰ [5:5] Gk(A) / Eth omit "or peace"

¹¹ [5:6] DSS, Eth [some Eth(including B) have "peace" instead of "names"] / Gk(A) "Then your names will be"

¹² [5:6] Gk(A) / Eth "and they will curse you sinners forever, you together with the sinners" [Eth also continues to omit "But all the...abide on all of you."]

¹³ [5:6] Emendation / Gk(A) "the sinners"

¹⁴ literally "and" (Gk(A))

¹⁵ [5:7] Gk(A) "grace" / Eth "joy"

¹⁶ [5:7] Eth / Gk(A) add

¹⁷ [5:8] Gk(A) / Eth omit "all"

¹⁸ literally "be a light" (Gk(A))

¹⁹ [5:8] Gk(A) / Eth "be a light, but those who have prudence will be humble"

²⁰ [5:8] Gk(A) / Eth "they be condemned"

²¹ [5:9] Gk(A) / Eth "in wrath or in anger"

²² [5:9] Gk(A), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "and peace will grow their lives"

²³ [6:1] Gk(A), Eth, Syr, DSS(probably) / Gk(S) omit "in those days"

²⁴ [6:1] Gk(A), Eth, DSS(probably?) / Gk(S), Syr omit "and beautiful"

²⁵ [6:1] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(A) omit "to them" / Syr "to the sons of men"

²⁶ [6:2] Gk(S), Syr / Gk(A), Eth "messengers"

²⁷ [6:2] Gk(A), Eth / one Eth "men"

²⁸ [6:2] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S), Syr "desired them and went astray [Gk(S) + "after them"]"

²⁹ [6:2] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S), Syr omit "Come"

³⁰ [6:2] Gk(S), Eth, Syr / Gk(A) omit "daughters of"

³¹ [6:2] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S), Syr add

3 And Shemihazah, their chief,³³ spoke to them,³⁴ "I fear that all of you will not want to³⁵ do this deed, and I alone will be guilty of a³⁶ great sin."

4 And they all answered and spoke to him,³⁷ "Let us all swear an oath,³⁸ and let us all³⁹ bind one another⁴⁰ with imprecations, that none of us will turn back⁴¹ from this⁴² counsel until we fulfill it and do this deed."

5 Then they all swore to him⁴³ together and bound one another⁴⁴ with imprecations upon it.⁴⁵ 6 Now they were, all of them,⁴⁶ two hundred, who descended from the mountain⁴⁷ in the days of Jared onto the peak of the Hermōn mountain. And they called the mountain Hermōn, because they swore and bound one another with imprecations upon it.

7 And these are the names of their chiefs:

Shemihazah,	who was their chief;
Ar'tekof,	second to him;
Remash'el,	third to him;
Kokab'el,	fourth to him;
Armumah'el, ⁴⁸	fifth to him;
Ra'm'el,	sixth to him;
Dani'el,	seventh to him;
Zik'el,	eighth to him;
Barak'el,	ninth to him;
Azaz'el,	tenth to him;
Hermani,	eleventh to him;
Matar'el,	twelfth to him;
Anan'el,	thirteenth to him;
Setaw'el,	fourteenth to him;
Shamshi'el,	fifteenth to him;
Sahari'el,	sixteenth to him;
Tummi'el,	seventeenth to him;
Turi'el,	eighteenth to him;
Yami'el,	nineteenth to him;
Zehor'el,	twentieth to him.

8 These are the chiefs of the chiefs of tens⁴⁹ of the two hundred messengers.⁵⁰

7.1 These and all the others with them⁵¹ took women for themselves from among all whom they chose.⁵² And they began to go in to them, and⁵³ to defile⁵⁴ themselves with them until the flood,⁵⁵ and to teach them sorcery and spellbindings, and to make-clear to them the cutting of roots and plants. 2 Now the women became pregnant by them and⁵⁶ bore to them⁵⁷ three kinds.⁵⁸ First⁵⁹ great giants. But the giants begot Nephilim, and to the Nephilim were born Elioud. And they were growing in accordance with their greatness.⁵⁹ 3 And they were devouring the labor of all the sons of the humans,⁶⁰ and⁶¹ the humans were unable to sustain them. 4 But the giants conspired to slay the humans and to devour them.⁶² 5 And they began to sin against all the birds and beasts of the earth and creepers which creep [upon the earth, and in the waters, and in] the heavens, and the fish of the sea;⁶³ and they began to devour the flesh of one another. And they drank the blood. 6 Then the earth petitioned against the lawless-ones for everything which was done upon it. ⁶⁴

³² [6:2] Gk(A), Eth, Syr / Gk(S) omit "and let us beget children for ourselves"

³³ [6:3] Eth, Gk(S), Syr / Gk(A) omit "their chief"

³⁴ [6:3] Gk(A,S), Eth / Syr omit "to them"

³⁵ [6:3] Gk(A,S), Eth / Syr omit "want to"

³⁶ [6:3] Gk(A,S), Syr, most Eth / some Eth "this"

³⁷ [6:4] DSS, Gk(S) ("[And they all answered] and said [to him]") / Gk(A) "Therefore, they answered him" / Syr "And they answered him"

³⁸ [6:4] Gk(A,S), Eth / Syr omit "an oath"

³⁹ [6:4] Gk(A), some Eth / some Eth, Gk(S), Syr omit "all"

⁴⁰ [6:4] Gk(A,S), Eth / Syr omit "one another"

⁴¹ [6:4] DSS / Gk(A,S), Eth, Syr "curse, not to turn back"

⁴² [6:4] DSS, Gk(A,S), Eth / Syr omit "this"

⁴³ [6:5] DSS / Syr add

⁴⁴ [6:5] Gk(A,S), Eth / Syr omit "one another"

⁴⁵ [6:5] Gk(S)Gk(A), Eth add [[Gk(A) also omit all of verse 6 by scribal error]]

⁴⁶ [6:5] Eth / Gk(S) "were these" / Syr "were these in number"

⁴⁷ [6:5] Gk(S), Eth / Syr add

⁴⁸ [6:7] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth "Tummi'el"

⁴⁹ [6:8] DSS(fragmented) / Eth "These are the chiefs of their tens" / Gk(A) "These are their ten chiefs" / Gk(S) omit

⁵⁰ [6:8] DSS, Gk(A,S), most Eth / Eth(beta) add

⁵¹ [7:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth "And they" / Gk(S) "These and all the others"

⁵² [7:2] DSS / Gk(A) "themselves; each of them chose women for themselves" / Gk(S) "themselves" / Eth "themselves, and each one chosen one for himself"

⁵³ [7:1] DSS, Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) omit "to go in to them, and"

⁵⁴ [7:1] Gk(A,S) / Eth "mingle"

⁵⁵ [7:1] DSS / Gk(S) add

⁵⁶ [7:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit "from them" / Gk(S) omit "became pregnant from them and"

⁵⁷ [7:2] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit "to them"

⁵⁸ [7:2] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) add

⁵⁹ [7:2] Gk(S) (supported by Jubilees) / Gk(A), Eth "great giants of 300 [Gk(A) "3000"] cubits. /

DSS(possible) "bore [great giants...] and [never] had there been offspring born on the earth [...]"

⁶⁰ [7:3] DSS / Gk(A) "the labors of the humans" / most Eth "all the labors of the humans" / one Eth "the labor of all humans"

⁶¹ [7:3] DSS / Gk(A) "and when"

⁶² [7:4] DSS(fragmented) "[But the giants] conspired to slay humans, and [to devour them.] / Gk(A) "the

giants grew bold against them and devoured humans" / Eth "the giants turned against them and devoured

humans" / Gk(S) "the giants began to devour the flesh of humans"

⁶³ [7:5] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A), Eth "beasts and creeping things and the fish" / Gk(S) omit altogether

⁶⁴ [7:6] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit "for all that was done upon it" / Gk(S) omit altogether(?)

8.1 And¹ Azazel the tenth of the chiefs² taught the humans³ to make swords of iron⁴ and weapons and shields⁵ and breastplates of brass⁶ and every instrument of war.⁷ And he showed to them metals of the earth;⁸ and how they should work gold, to fashion it suitably; and concerning silver, to fashion it for bracelets and ornaments for the women. And he instructed them about antimony and about eyeshadow and about all manner of⁹ precious stones and about dyes and varieties of adornments.¹⁰ And the sons of the humans made these for themselves and for their daughters, and they transgressed¹¹ and led the holy-ones astray.¹² 2 And there was much impiety upon the earth,¹³ and they made their ways desolate.¹⁴

3 Shemihazah taught spellbinding and the cutting of roots of herbs of the earth.¹⁵

Hermami taught sorceries,¹⁶ incantations, sophistries, and¹⁷ loosing of incantations.

Barak'el taught the auguries of the lightning flashes.¹⁸

Kokab'el taught the auguries of the stars.¹⁹

Zik'el taught the auguries of the meteors.²⁰

[...taught the auguries of...]²¹

Ar'tekof taught the auguries of the earth.

Shamshi'el taught the auguries of the sun.

Sahari'el taught the auguries²² of the moon as well as the destruction of man.²³

And they all began to reveal mysteries to their women and to their children.²⁴ Then the giants began to devour the flesh of the humans, and humans began to become few upon the earth.²⁵ 4 And²⁶ as the humans were perishing, their cry went up toward the heavens. "Bring our case before the Most-High, and our destruction before the glory of the Great-One."²⁷

CHAPTER 9

And Then²⁸ the four great chief-messengers²⁹ Michael and Sariel³⁰ and Raphael and Gabriel looked down from the holy-place in³¹ the heavens upon the earth³² and saw much bloodshed on the earth under it.³³ And all the earth was filled with the impiety and violence which had befallen it.³⁴ 2 And entering in,³⁵ they³⁶ said to one another, "The voice and the cry of the sons of the earth are ascending to the gates of the heavens."³⁷ 3 And they said to the holy-ones of the heavens,³⁸ "The spirits and souls of the humans are petitioning,³⁹ saying, 'Bring our case⁴⁰ before the Most-High, and our destruction before the glory of the majesty, before the Lord of all lords in majesty."⁴¹

¹ [8:1] DSS, Gk(A,S) / Eth add

² [8:1] DSS, Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) add

³ [8:1] Gk(A), Eth, (DSS(?)) / Gk(S) omit "the humans"

⁴ [8:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit "of iron"

⁵ [8:1] DSS, Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth add

⁶ [8:1] DSS / Gk(A,S), Eth omit "of brass"

⁷ [8:1] Gk(A), Eth (does not seem to be in DSS) / Gk(S) add

⁸ [8:1] DSS / Eth(T9) "showed to their chosen ones" / Eth(beta, C) "showed to those after them the making of them"

⁹ [8:1] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) omit "all manner of"

¹⁰ [8:1] DSS, Gk(A), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

¹¹ [8:1] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit "And the sons of men...transgressed"

¹² [8:1] DSS / Gk(S) add

¹³ [8:1-2] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth "dyes. And there was much godlessness, and they committed sexual-immortality and were mislead-away"

¹⁴ [8:2] Gk(S), [Eth add "all" before "their"] / Gk(A) "and they were made desolate in all their ways"

¹⁵ [8:3] DSS(fragmented), Gk(A), Eth [some Eth add "all" after "taught"] / Gk(S), seems to be supported by Eirenaeos

"Moreover, Shemihazah taught that there should be anger against the mind and roots of the herbs of the earth"

¹⁶ may also be translated "drugs"

¹⁷ [8:3] Gk(S), supported by DSS ("...taught how to [of]ose so]rcery and magic and skill[s...]" / Gk(A), Eth omit "taught sorceries...and"

¹⁸ [8:3] DSS / Gk(S), Eth "taught the observing of the stars" / Gk(A) "taught astrology"

¹⁹ [8:3] DSS / Gk(S) "taught astrology" / Gk(A), Eth "taught augury"

²⁰ [8:3] DSS / Gk(A), Eth "the observing of the stars" / Gk(S) "the observing of heavens"

²¹ [8:3] DSS(fragmented and unreadable) / all others omit this line

²² [8:3] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth "course"

²³ [8:3] DSS / Eth add [T has "deception" instead of "destruction"]

²⁴ [8:3] DSS(x2) / Gk(S) add / Gk(A), Eth omit "And they all began...their children."

²⁵ [8:3] DSS, Eth / Gk(S) add

²⁶ [8:4] DSS, Gk(S) / Gk(A) "Therefore"

²⁷ [8:4] DSS, Eth / Gk(S) add

²⁸ [9:1] Gk(A) / Eth "And then" / Gk(S) "And hearing"

²⁹ [9:1] DSS, Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) add

³⁰ [9:1] DSS, Eth / Gk "Uriel"

³¹ [9:1] DSS / Gk(S) "from among the holy-ones in" / Gk(A), Eth have only "from"

³² [9:1] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit "upon the earth"

³³ [9:1] DSS, Gk(S), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

³⁴ [9:1] DSS / Gk(S) "on the earth, and all impiety and lawlessness which was done upon it" [Eth is similar] / Gk(A) omit from "And the whole earth...it" by scribal error

³⁵ [9:2] DSS(probably) / Gk(S) "Entering in" / Gk(A), Eth "And"

³⁶ [9:2] Eth / Gk(S) "the four chief-messengers"

³⁷ [9:2] DSS(fragmented) / Eth "another. 'The earth, devoid, raises the voice of their cries to the gates of heavens" / Gk(A) "The voice of those who cry upon the earth ascends to the gates of heavens"

³⁸ [9:3] DSS / Eth "gates of heavens. And now to you, the holy-ones of heavens" / Gk(A) omit "And now...heavens" by scribal error / Gk(S) omit altogether with the previous sentence

³⁹ [9:3] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) "for the spirits and souls of humans groan, petitioning" [S2 has "humans petition, groaning"]

⁴⁰ [9:3] Gk(A, S1) / Gk(S2) "petition"

⁴¹ [9:3] DSS, Gk(S) [S1 has "...before the great glory, before...]" / Gk(A), Eth omit "and our destruction...majesty"

4 And Raphael and Michael [and Sariel and Gabriel] approached and⁴² said to the Lord of the Ages,⁴³ "You are our great Lord, Lord of the Ages,⁴⁴ the God of gods and Lord of lords and King of kings and God of the Ages.⁴⁵ And the throne of your⁴⁶ glory is for every generation of the generations of the age.⁴⁷ And your name is holy and great and blessed for all the ages. 5 For you have made⁴⁸ all things⁴⁹ and have authority over all.⁵⁰ And all things⁵¹ are manifest and uncovered before you, and you see all things, and there is nothing which can be hidden from you.

6 "You see⁵² what Azazel has done, who has taught all iniquity and sin upon the earth and all deceit upon the dry land, and he has⁵³ made-clear the mysteries of the age and revealed to the world the things which are in the heavens,⁵⁴ which the sons of the humans were striving to learn.⁵⁵ 7 And Shemihazah instructed humans in spell-binding, the one to whom you gave authority to govern⁵⁶ all his associates.

8 "And they have gone to the daughters of the humans of the earth, and they have mated with them, and have defiled themselves with the women.⁵⁷ And they have made-clear to them every type of the sins, and have taught them to make hate-charms.⁵⁸ 9 And now behold, the daughters of the humans have borne sons from them: giants,⁵⁹ half-breeds. And the blood of the humans is shed upon the earth.⁶⁰ And all the earth is filled with blood and⁶¹ unrighteousness. 10 And now behold, the spirits of the souls of the humans who have come-to-their-end are petitioning, and their groaning has come up to the gates of the heavens,⁶² and this moaning does not cease to emerge from the presence of the lawless-deeds which have come upon the earth. 11 And you know all things⁶³ before they come to pass,⁶⁴ and you see these things⁶⁵ and you permit them.⁶⁶ And you do not tell us⁶⁷ what we ought to do with regard to them on account of these things."⁶⁸

CHAPTER 10-11

Then the Most-High spoke⁶⁹ with regard to these things,⁷⁰ and the Great and⁷¹ Holy-One spoke. And he sent Sariel to the son of Lamech, saying to him, "Go to Noah and⁷³ tell him in my name, 'Hide yourself.' And make-clear to him that the end is coming, that all the earth⁷⁴ will be completely destroyed; and tell him that⁷⁵ a flood is about to come upon all the earth and destroy everything on the earth.⁷⁶ 3 And now instruct the righteous-one, the son of Lamech, what he should do, how he may preserve his soul and escape to the age.⁷⁷ And from him a plant will be planted,⁷⁸ and his seed⁷⁹ will endure for all the generations of the ages."⁸⁰

4 And to Raphael he spoke,⁸¹ "Proceed, Raphael, and⁸² bind Azazel hand and foot,⁸³ tie his feet together⁸⁴ and cast him into the darkness. And open the desert

⁴² [9:3] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(S2) "And the four chief-messengers approached and" / Gk(A, S1), Eth "And they"

⁴³ [9:3] Gk(S1) / Gk(A,S2) "the Lord" / Eth "the Lord of kings"

⁴⁴ [9:3] DSS / all others omit "You are our great Lord, Lord of the ages"

⁴⁵ [9:4] Gk(A) / Eth "King of kings" / Gk(S) "King of kings and God of the ages"

⁴⁶ [9:4] DSS, Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) "his"

⁴⁷ [9:4] DSS / Gk(A) "The throne of your glory is for all generations of the age" / "The throne of your [some "his"] glory is for all the generations of the age"

⁴⁸ [9:5] Gk(A), Eth [Eth omit "For"] / Gk(S) "You are the one who made"

⁴⁹ [9:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "all things"

⁵⁰ [9:5] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(A) "and have all authority"

⁵¹ [9:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "all things"

⁵² [9:5-6] Gk(A) omit "all things, and there...you see" by scribal error

⁵³ [9:6] DSS, Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "and they have"

⁵⁴ [9:6] Gk(A) / Gk(S) "done, and what he has introduced, and what he has taught—iniquities and sins upon the earth and all deceit upon the dry land; for he taught the mysteries and revealed to the age the things that are in heavens"

⁵⁵ [9:6] Gk(A) [Eth similar] / Gk(S) "and the initiates among the sons of the humans were practicing his practices for themselves"

⁵⁶ [9:7] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) "to have"

⁵⁷ [9:8] Gk(S) / Gk(A) omit "with the women" / Eth omit "and" before "with the women"

⁵⁸ [9:8] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit "and have taught them to make hate-charms"

⁵⁹ [9:8] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth "and the women bore giants"

⁶⁰ [9:9] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit "half-breeds...the earth"

⁶¹ [9:9] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth add

⁶² [9:10] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth "look, the souls of the dead cry and make petition to the gates of heavens, and their cry goes up"

⁶³ [9:11] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) "know them"

⁶⁴ [9:11] Gk(A, S?) / Eth(beta) omit "all things before they come to pass"

⁶⁵ [9:11] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) "see them"

⁶⁶ [9:11] Gk(A,S) / Eth "and the things pertaining to them"

⁶⁷ [9:11] Gk(S) omit "us"

⁶⁸ [9:11] Gk(A) / Gk(S) "this" / Eth is ambiguous

⁶⁹ [10:1] Gk(A,S) / Eth omit "spoke"

⁷⁰ [10:1] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(A) add

⁷¹ [10:1] Gk(A,S) / Eth add

⁷² [10:1] Gk(S) / Gk(A) / "Lamech" / Eth "Lamech and said to him"

⁷³ [10:2] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit "Go to Noah and"

⁷⁴ [10:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "the earth and all things"

⁷⁵ [10:2] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit "and tell him that"

⁷⁶ [10:2] Gk(A), Eth [Eth omit "everything"] / Gk(S) "to destroy everything from the face of the earth"

⁷⁷ [10:3] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth "Teach him, so that he may escape" / DSS has "[...instruct] the righteous one [what...]"

⁷⁸ [10:3] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit "from him a plant will be planted"

⁷⁹ [10:3] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) omit "his seed"

⁸⁰ [10:3] DSS / Gk(A) "age"

⁸¹ [10:4] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth "And the Lord spoke again to Raphael"

⁸² [10:4] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit "Go, Raphael, and" / DSS has here "[...] spoke, 'Proceed [...]"

⁸³ [10:4] Gk(A) "Azazel foot and hand"

⁸⁴ [10:4] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(S) add / DSS does not seem to have enough room for this addition

which is in the Desert¹ of Doudael.² **5** And Cast him there,³ and lay beneath⁴ him sharp and rough stones.⁵ And cover him with the⁶ darkness, and let him dwell there throughout the ages. And over his face, and do not let him see⁷ the light. **6** And on the day of the great⁸ judgment, he will be led away to the conflagration of fire.⁹ **7** And heal the earth¹⁰ which the watchers¹¹ have desolated; and make-clear the healing of the earth,¹² that the stroke¹³ may be healed, and¹⁴ all the sons of the humans may not altogether perish on account of the whole¹⁵ mystery which the watchers have told¹⁶ and commanded their sons. **8** And all the earth has been made desolate by the works of the teaching¹⁷ of Azazel; and over him¹⁸ ascribe all the sins.¹⁹

9 And to Gabriel the Lord¹⁹ spoke, "Proceed, Gabriel,²⁰ against the bastards,²¹ and²² against the half-breeds, and against²³ the sons of sexual-immorality. And destroy the sons of the watchers²⁴ from among the sons of²⁵ the humans; send them against one another²⁶ in a war of perdition.²⁷ And²⁸ length of days they will not have. **10** And they will all request *it* of you, but no petition will be *granted* to their fathers and on their behalf,²⁹ that they should expect to live a perpetual life, nor even that each of them should live five hundred years."

11 And to Michael he³⁰ spoke, "Proceed, Michael;³¹ make this clear to Shemihazah and the others with him,³² who have mated with the daughters of the humans,³³ so that they were defiled by them in their uncleanness. **12** And when they and³⁴ their sons perish³⁵ and they see the perdition of their beloved ones, bind them for seventy generations in the wooded-vales³⁶ of the earth, until the great³⁷ day of their judgment and until the day of the consummation of the³⁸ consummation, until the judgment of the age of the ages is consummated. **13** Then³⁹ they will be led away to the chaos of the fire, and to the torture, and to the prison where they will be confined to *the* age. **14** And whoever is completely-burned⁴⁰ and destroyed, will, from now on, be bound together with them until the consummation of their generation.⁴¹ And at the time of the judgment, which I will judge, they will perish for all generations.⁴²

15 "And slay all the spirits of the half-breeds and the sons of the watchers, because they have acted unrighteously against the humans. **16** And slay all⁴³ perversity from the face of⁴⁴ the earth, and let every wicked work be gone. And let the plant of the righteousness and the truth appear, and it will become a blessing; the works of the righteousness and the truth⁴⁵ will be planted *even* to the ages with joy.

17 "And now all the righteous-ones will escape, and they will live until they beget thousands, and all the days of their youth and their old age will be completed in peace. **18** Then⁴⁶ all the earth will be filled in righteousness, and all

of it will be planted with trees and it will be filled with a blessing;⁴⁷ **19** and all the trees of exceeding-joy will be planted on it.⁴⁸ And they will plant vines on it,⁴⁹ and every vine which will be planted on it⁵⁰ will yield a thousand jugs of wine,⁵¹ and of every seed which is sown on it, each measure will yield a thousand measures, and each measure of olives will yield ten baths of oil.⁵²

20 "Cleanse the earth from every uncleanness and from all⁵³ unrighteousness, and from all lawlessness⁵⁴ and from all sin; and remove impieties and all the uncleannesses which have come upon the earth.⁵⁵ **21** And all the sons of the humans will become righteous,⁵⁶ and all the peoples will worship, and all⁵⁷ will bless me and all of them will prostrate themselves *before me*.⁵⁸ **22** And all⁵⁹ the earth will be cleansed from every defilement and from every uncleanness,⁶⁰ and I will [never again] send [upon them]⁶¹ any anger or scourge⁶² for all the generations of the age.

11.1 "And then⁶³ I will open the storehouses of the blessing which are in the heavens, and send them down upon the earth,⁶⁴ upon the works and⁶⁵ the labor of the sons of the humans. **2** And then⁶⁶ truth and peace⁶⁷ will be united together⁶⁸ for all the days of eternity, and for all the generations of the humans."⁶⁹

CHAPTER 12~13

Before these things, Cenoch was taken; and none of the sons⁷⁰ of the humans knew where he had been taken, or where he was, or what had happened to him. **2** And his dealings⁷¹ were with the watchers, and his days were with the holy-ones.

3 And I, Cenoch, was standing, blessing the Lord of the majesty,⁷² the King of the Ages. And behold, the watchers of the Great Holy-One called me, Cenoch the scribe, and spoke to me,⁷³ **4** "Cenoch, the scribe of the righteousness, go and speak to the watchers of the heavens who left-behind the high heavens, the holy-place, the station of the age, and⁷⁴ have defiled themselves with the women. And they themselves are acting as the sons of the earth⁷⁵ do, and have taken women for themselves. *Tell them:* 'All of you have wrought a great desolation on the earth; **5** and not one of you will have peace or forgiveness of sins.⁷⁶ **6** And concerning their sons, in whom they delight, they will see⁷⁷ the murder of their beloved ones, and they will groan and make petition *even* to the age over the perdition of their sons, but they will have neither mercy nor peace forever.⁷⁸

13.1 "Now, Cenoch, go and speak to Azazel: 'You⁷⁹ will have no peace. A severe sentence has gone forth against you, to bind you. **2** And you will have no relief or petition, because of the unrighteous-deeds which you revealed, and because of all the works of impieties and the unrighteousness and the sin which you revealed to the sons of⁸⁰ the humans.'"

3 Then I went and stated to all of them together.⁸¹ And they all were fearful, and trembling and fear seized them. **4** And they asked me to write a memorandum of petition for them, so that they might obtain a petition of⁸² forgiveness, and that I should state⁸³ the memorandum of their petition for them in the presence of the Lord of the heavens, **5** because they were no longer able to utter *anything*, nor to

¹ [10:4] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) add

² [10:4] Gk(S) / Gk(A) "Dadouel" / Eth "Dudael"

³ [10:5] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) "And go there and cast him"

⁴ [10:5] Gk(A,S) / Eth "upon"

⁵ [10:5] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth "him rough and sharp stones"

⁶ [10:5] Gk(S) / Gk(A) add

⁷ [10:5] Gk(A,S) / Eth "face, so that he does not see"

⁸ [10:6] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) omit "great" by scribal error

⁹ [10:6] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit "of fire"

¹⁰ [10:7] Gk(S), Eth(mlt) / Eth(gmuT,1768,2080,6281,Ca) "And they will heal the earth" / Gk(A) "And the earth will be healed"

¹¹ [10:7] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth "the messengers"

¹² [10:7] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) "plague"

¹³ [10:7] Gk(A,S) / Eth "earth"

¹⁴ [10:7] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(A) "in order that"

¹⁵ [10:7] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth add

¹⁶ [10:7] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth "mystery with which the watches smote"

¹⁷ [10:8] Gk(S,A) / Eth "by the teaching of the works"

¹⁸ [10:8] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) "it"

¹⁹ [10:9] DSS, Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) "Gabriel he"

²⁰ [10:9] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit "Gabriel"

²¹ [10:9] Gk(A) / Eth ??? / Gk(S) "giants"

²² [10:9] Gk(A,S) / Eth add

²³ [10:9] Gk(S) / Gk(A) "and" / Eth "and against"

²⁴ [10:9] Gk / Eth "of sexual-immorality"

²⁵ [10:9] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit "the sons of"

²⁶ [10:9] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(A) omit "against one another" by scribal error

²⁷ [10:9] DSS, Gk(A) / Gk(S) "in war and in perdition" / Eth "in war they will be caused to perish"

²⁸ [10:9] DSS, Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth "for"

²⁹ [10:10] Gk(A), Eth [Gk(A) add "and"] / Gk(S) omit "and in their behalf"

³⁰ [10:11] Gk(S,A) / Eth "Michael, the Lord"

³¹ [10:11] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit "Michael"

³² [10:11] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(A) "the rest who are with him"

³³ [10:11] Gk(S) / Gk(A) omit "of the humans"

³⁴ [10:12] DSS, Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

³⁵ [10:12] DSS / Gk(A,S), Eth "sons are slaughtered"

³⁶ [10:12] Gk(A,S) / Eth "generations beneath the hills"

³⁷ [10:12] DSS / Gk(A,S), Eth omit "great"

³⁸ [10:12] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) add, and omit the "and" before

³⁹ [10:13] Gk(A,S) / Eth "And in that day"

⁴⁰ [10:14] DSS, Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) "And everyone who is condemned"

⁴¹ [10:14] Gk(S) / Gk(A) "of the generation" / Eth "of the generation of the generation"

⁴² [10:14] DSS / Gk(A,S), Eth omit "And at the time...generations" probably due to scribal error

⁴³ [10:16] DSS / Gk(A,S), Eth add

⁴⁴ [10:16] Eth, DSS(?fragmented) / Gk(A) omit "the face of"

⁴⁵ [10:16] Eth, DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A) omit "and it will...and truth" by scribal error

⁴⁶ [10:18] Gk(A) / Eth "In those days"

⁴⁷ [10:18] Eth / DSS(fragmented) "and all of it will be planted [...] with a blessing" / Gk(A) "and a tree will be planted on it, and it will be filled with a blessing"

⁴⁸ [10:19] Eth / Gk(A) "and all the trees of the earth will exceedingly-rejoice, will be planted" / DSS(fragmented) "And all the trees [...]"

⁴⁹ [10:19] Eth / Gk(A) omit "on it"

⁵⁰ [10:19] DSS / Gk(A) "and whatever vine they plant" / Eth "and the vine that is planted on it"

⁵¹ [10:19] Gk(A) / Eth(gtu) "wine in abundance" / Eth(beta-ln) "its fruit in abundance" / Eth(ln) "upon it in abundance"

⁵² [10:19] Eth [Eth(beta, C) omit "baths"] / Gk(A) omit "of oil"

⁵³ [10:20] Gk(A) / Eth omit "impurity...all" by scribal error

⁵⁴ [10:20] Gk(A) omit "and...lawlessness" by scribal error

⁵⁵ [10:20] Gk(A) / Eth "sin, and from all impieties and from all uncleannesses which have come on the earth; remove [Eth(beta,C) "finish"] them from the earth"

⁵⁶ [10:21] Eth / DSS(frag) "[...] will become righteous, and [...] / Gk(A) omit "And all the sons...righteous" by scribal error

⁵⁷ [10:21] Gk(A) / Eth omit "all"

⁵⁸ [10:21] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁵⁹ [10:22] Eth omit "all"

⁶⁰ [10:22] Gk(A) / Eth "sin"

⁶¹ [10:22] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A) "uncleanness and wrath and scourge. And I will never again send upon them" / Eth "uncleanness and from every scourge and from every pain. And I will never again send upon it"

[some beta add "a flood"]

⁶² literally "whip"

⁶³ [11:1] Gk(A) / DSS "[And] then" / Eth "In those days"

⁶⁴ [11:1] Eth / Gk(A) omit "upon the earth"

⁶⁵ [11:1] Eth / Gk(A) omit "and"

⁶⁶ [11:2] Gk(A) / Eth(alpha) "And" / Eth(12,beta) omit altogether

⁶⁷ [11:2] Gk(A) / Eth "peace and truth"

⁶⁸ [11:2] Gk(A), Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) omit "together"

⁶⁹ [11:2] Gk(A) / Eth "of eternity"

⁷⁰ [12:1] Eth / Gk(A) omit "of the sons"

⁷¹ literally "works"

⁷² [12:3] Gk(A), Eth(C) / Eth(T9) "bless the Lord of the mighty ones" / Eth(beta) "bless the Great Lord"

⁷³ [12:3] most Eth / Gk(A) omit "Cenoch the scribe, and said to me" by scribal error / Eth(T9) omit "the scribe"

⁷⁴ [12:4] Eth / Gk(A) omit "and"

⁷⁵ [12:4] Gk(A) / Eth "men"

⁷⁶ [12:5] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁷⁷ [12:6] DSS(fragmented), Gk(A), Eth(C) / Eth(T, beta) "And their children delight in seeing"

⁷⁸ [12:6] Gk(A), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "but they will not have peace forever"

⁷⁹ [13:1] Eth / Gk(A) "And Cenoch spoke to Azazel, 'Go, you'"

⁸⁰ [13:1] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁸¹ [13:3] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁸² [13:4] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(T9) add

⁸³ [13:4] Gk(A) / Eth "raise"

lift up their eyes to the heavens out of shame because of the *deeds* through which they had sinned and for which they had been condemned. **6** Then I wrote out the memorandum of their petition, and the requests concerning all of their souls,¹ with regard to every one of² their deeds individually, and concerning all they were making request, that they might obtain forgiveness and longevity.

7 And I went off *and* sat by the waters of Dan in *the* land of Dan, which is southwest of Hermōn. I recited the memorandum of their petition until I fell asleep. **8** And behold, dream-visions came upon me, and visions fell upon me until [I lifted up] my eyelids to the gates of the palace [of the heavens...].³ And I saw a vision of *the* wrath of chastisement,⁴ and a voice came, saying, “Speak to the sons of the heavens to reprimand them.”

9 And when I awoke, I went to them. And all of them were assembled together, and *they* were sitting and weeping at Abel-Maim, which is between Lebanon and Senir, with their faces covered. **10** And in their presence,⁵ I stated and I brought messages to them about⁶ all the visions which I had seen in my *times* of sleep, and I began to utter the accounts of the righteousness and the vision,⁷ and to reprimand the watchers of the heavens.

CHAPTER 14

A book of *the* accounts of righteousness and a reprimand of *the* watchers who were from the *first* age, according to the instruction of the Holy-One, the Great-One, in the dream which [I saw].

2 In this vision, I saw in my dream⁸ what I am now saying with a⁹ tongue of flesh and with the breath¹⁰ of my mouth, which the Great-One has given to sons of¹¹ the humans so they might utter *things* with them and to understand with *their* heart. **3** As he destined, fashioned, and created the [sons of] the humans to understand the words of knowledge, so he has destined, fashioned, and created me¹² to reprimand watchers, the sons of the heavens.

4 I wrote down your petition,¹³ but in a¹⁴ vision the following was revealed to me,¹⁵ that you will not obtain your petition¹⁶ for all the days of eternity; but judgment has been consummated in the decree against you, and it will not be to you.¹⁷ **5** that from now on you will not return¹⁸ into the heavens throughout all the ages; and a judgment has been decreed to bind you in bonds within the earth¹⁹ for all the days²⁰ of the age; **6** and that before these things, you will see the perdition of your beloved ones, *together with* all their sons and their possessions; and that you will have no heirs to them,²¹ instead they will fall before you by the saber of total destruction. **7** Accordingly,²² you will not obtain your petition concerning them, nor concerning yourselves. And all of you will be petitioning and making supplication;²³ [...] ²⁴ but not a single word will be uttered from the writing which I have written.

8 And the following was shown to me in a²⁵ vision: Behold, clouds in the vision were summoning me, and mists were crying out to me; and shooting stars²⁶ and flashes-like-lightning were hastening me and speeding me along.²⁷ And in my²⁸ vision, winds carried me away²⁹ and lifted me upward and brought me up and made me enter into the heavens.³⁰ **9** And I went in until I drew near to a wall built of hailstones;³¹ and tongues of fire were encircling them all around,³² and they³³ began to instill fear in me.

10 And I went into the tongues of the fire, and I drew near to a great house built of hailstones; and the walls of this house were like tessellated paving stones,

¹ [13:6] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “concerning their spirits”

² [13:6] DSS / Eth omit “every one of” / Gk(A) omit “with regard...individually” by scribal error

³ [13:8] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A), Eth omit “until...Heavens...”

⁴ [13:8] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit “of chastisement”

⁵ [13:10] DSS, Eth / Gk “Before them”

⁶ [13:10] DSS, Eth / Gk add

⁷ [13:10] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit “and the vision”

⁸ [14:1-2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “Holy-One in this vision. I saw in my sleep”

⁹ [14:2] Eth(qT, bna) “my”

¹⁰ literally “spirit”

¹¹ [14:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit “sons of”

¹² [14:3] DSS / Gk(A) omit “men...me” by scribal error

¹³ [14:4] Eth / Gk(A) “I wrote down the petition of all of you messengers”

¹⁴ [14:4] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “the”

¹⁵ [14:4] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “and in my vision this was shown” [Eth has “thus” for “this”]

¹⁶ [14:4] Eth / Gk(A) “, and your petition has not been received”

¹⁷ [14:4] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth add

¹⁸ [14:5] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “ascend”

¹⁹ [14:5] Emendation / Gk(A) “decreed and in the bonds of the earth” / Eth “decreed and in the earth”

²⁰ [14:5] DSS, Eth / Gk(A) “generations”

²¹ [14:7] Gk(A) / Eth “no pleasure in them”

²² [14:7] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “And”

²³ [14:7] DSS / Gk(A) “And you will weep and petition”

²⁴ [14:7] DSS indicates that something has dropped out of Gk(A), Eth at this point, but the lacuna makes restoration impossible.

²⁵ [14:8] Gk(A) / Eth “the”

²⁶ literally “runnings of the stars”

²⁷ [14:8] Eth / Gk(A) “were troubling me”

²⁸ [14:8] Gk(A) / Eth omit “my”

²⁹ [14:8] Gk(A) / Eth “vision made me fly”

³⁰ [14:8] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “and brought me to the heavens”

³¹ [14:9] Eth / Gk(A) “near to the wall of a building of hailstones”

³² [14:9] DSS / Gk(A) “and with tongues of fire encircling them” / Eth “and tongues of fire encircled it”

³³ [14:10] Gk(A) / Eth “it”

and they were all of snow, and *the* floor was of snow. **11** And the ceiling was like shooting stars³⁴ and flashes-of-lightning. And in *the* midst of them were fiery cherubs, and their heavens were water. **12** And a flaming fire encircled all their walls,³⁵ and *there were* doors which were burning with fire. **13** And I went into that house. *It was* hot as fire and cold as snow; and there was no delight of life³⁶ in it. Fear enveloped me, and trembling seized me. **14** And quaking and trembling, I fell upon my face.³⁷

And I saw in my³⁸ vision, **15** and behold, *I saw* another open door before me; and a house greater than the first, and all of it was built of tongues of fire.³⁹ **16** And all of it so excelled in glory and in honor and in majesty that I am unable to describe for you its glory and its majesty. **17** Its floor was of fire, but its upper part was flashes-of-lightning and shooting stars,⁴⁰ and its ceiling was a flaming fire.

18 Now I was looking and in it⁴¹ I saw a lofty throne; and its appearance was like ice, and its wheels were⁴² like *the* shining sun, and *I saw* a mountain of cherubs.⁴³ **19** And from underneath the great⁴⁴ throne emerged rivers of flaming fire. And I was⁴⁵ unable to look upon it. **20** And the Glory, the Great *Glory*, sat upon it; his cloak was like the appearance of the sun, but brighter,⁴⁶ and whiter than much snow.⁴⁷ **21** And no messenger was able to enter into this house⁴⁸ and look upon his face because of the honor and glory, and no flesh was able to behold him. **22** A flaming fire encircled him, and a great fire stood by him, so that none who surrounded him could approach him. Ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him, but he needed no counselor;⁴⁹ his every rationalization was deed.⁵⁰ **23** And the holy-ones of the watchers⁵¹ who approached him did not depart by night, nor [by day] did they leave him.

24 Until now I had been on my face, prostrate⁵² and trembling. And the Lord called me with his own mouth and spoke to me, “Come here, Cenoch, and hear⁵³ my account.”

25 And one of the holy-ones came to me and raised me up and made me stand,⁵⁴ and brought me up to the door. But I had my face bowed down.⁵⁵

CHAPTER 15-16

And he answered, speaking to me, “O human, the true one, a human of the truth,⁵⁶ and I heard his voice, “Fear not, Cenoch, a human of truth and a scribe of the truth; come here, and listen to my voice. **2** Go and speak to the watchers of the heavens, who have sent you to ask on their behalf:⁵⁷

“It is you who should be asking on behalf of the humans, and not the humans on behalf of you. **3** Why have you left-behind the heavens, the highest *heavens*, the holy *place* of the age;⁵⁸ and fallen-asleep with the women, and were stained with the daughters of the humans; and taken women for yourselves, acting⁵⁹ like the sons of the earth; and have begotten for yourselves children,⁶⁰ sons *which are* giants? **4** But *all of you* were holy-ones and living as spirits, perpetual.⁶¹ Yet you were stained in the blood of the women, and gave-birth in *the* blood of flesh. And you desired in *the* blood⁶² of humans, and you are producing⁶³ flesh and blood, exactly as those do who die-off and perish. **5** It was for this reason that I gave them females, in order that they might cast seed into them, and, in this way, beget children by them, in order that descendants should never⁶⁴ fail them upon the earth. **6** But you were existing *as* spirits, while living perpetual, and are immortal

³⁴ literally “like runnings of stars”

³⁵ [14:12] DSS / Gk(A) “encircled the walls” / Eth(alpha) “...the wall” / Eth(beat) “...its wall(s)”

³⁶ [14:13] some Eth / some Eth “delight and life” / some Eth omit “of life” / Gk(A) “food of life”

³⁷ [14:14] Eth / DSS “and I fell [upon my face]” / Gk(A) omit “upon my face”

³⁸ [14:15] Gk(A), Eth(T9) / Eth(-T9) “the”

³⁹ [14:15] Gk(A), Eth(T9) / Eth(-T9) “and look, another house that was larger than the former one, and its whole door was open before me, and it was built of flames of fire” / DSS has “[...] was greater than this, and all of it [...]”

⁴⁰ literally “and runnings of stars”

⁴¹ [14:18] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁴² [14:18] Emendation / Gk(A) “and the wheel was” / Eth “and its wheel was”

⁴³ [14:18] Gk(A) / Eth “and I heard the voice of the cherubs”

⁴⁴ [14:19] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(beta) add

⁴⁵ [14:19] Gk(A), Eth(T9) / Eth(-T9) “And they were”

⁴⁶ [14:20] Eth / Gk(A) add

⁴⁷ [14:20] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “than all”

⁴⁸ [14:21] Gk(A) / Eth omit “into this house”

⁴⁹ [14:22] Eth / Gk(A) omit “he needed no counselor”

⁵⁰ [14:22] Gk(A) (literally “rationalized was a work of his”) / Eth omit “his every rationalization was deed”

⁵¹ [14:23] Emendation based on DSS phrases elsewhere / Gk(A) “and the holy-ones of the messengers” / Eth(gu) “and the holy-ones of the holy-ones” / Eth(2,beta) “holy and the holy-ones” / Eth(mqt1fa) “the holiness of the holy-ones”

⁵² [14:24] Gk(A) / Eth “covered”

⁵³ [14:24] Gk(A) / Eth “holy”

⁵⁴ [14:25] Gk(A) / Eth omit much here and simply reads “And he raised me”

⁵⁵ [14:25] Gk(A) “I was looking”

⁵⁶ [15:1] Eth / Gk(A) add

⁵⁷ [15:2] Eth / Gk(A) “Go and say to those who sent you,”

⁵⁸ [15:3] Gk(A) / Eth “left-behind heavens, the high and eternal holy-place”

⁵⁹ [15:3] Gk(A) / Eth “and act”

⁶⁰ [15:1] Gk(A) add “you have” & “children” / Eth omit “for yourselves” by scribal error

⁶¹ [15:4] Gk(A) / Eth “and you were holy, spiritual, living a perpetual life”

⁶² [15:4] Eth / others “daughters”

⁶³ [15:4] Eth / Gk(A) omit “and...produced” probably by scribal error

⁶⁴ [15:4] Emendation / Eth “so that nothing should” / Gk(A) “so that all the work should never”

for all the generations of the age; 7 and this is why, I did not make females among you. In the heavens is the habitation for the spirits¹ of the heavens.

8 “And now the giants who were begotten by the spirits and flesh—they will call them² wicked³ spirits upon the earth, for their habitation will be on⁴ the earth. 9 The spirits which will come forth from the body of their flesh are wicked spirits;⁵ for they have come into being from humans,⁶ and the origins of their creation⁷ and the origins of their foundation are from the holy watchers. They will be wicked spirits on the earth, and wicked spirits they will be called.⁸ 10 As for spirits of the heavens, in the heavens is their habitation; but spirits begotten on the earth, on the earth is their habitation.⁹ 11 And the vicious spirits of the giants,¹⁰ the Nephilim,¹¹ act-unrighteously, and¹² cause desolation, and¹³ attack, and wrestle and dash to the ground, and cause injuries.¹⁴ And they eat nothing, instead they abstain from food,¹⁵ and thirst, and produce phantoms,¹⁶ and stumble and fall. 12 And these spirits will not¹⁷ rise-up against the sons of the humans and of the women,¹⁸ from whom they have come forth.

16.1 “And¹⁹ From the day of the time²⁰ of the slaughter and perdition and death of the giants, the Nephilim, the mighty of the earth, the great ones of renown,²¹ the spirits which emerge from the soul of their flesh²² will continue to cause desolation, uncondemned. This is how they will cause desolation until the day of the consummation of the great judgment, when the great age will be consummated. From the watchers and the goddess, It will be consummated all at once.²³

2 “And now say to the watchers who sent you to ask on their behalf, who formerly²⁴ were in the heavens: 3 You were in the heavens, and there was no mystery which was not unveiled to you; and you learned a mystery which was from God.²⁵ And in your hardness-of-heart, you made this known to the women. And through this mystery the females and the humans are multiplying the evils upon the earth.’ 4 Therefore, speak to them: You have no peace.”

“...Now from the mountain on which they swore, and bound themselves by imprecations to their neighbor, that they would not abandon him to the age: May cold and snow and hoarfrost and dew never descend upon it, unless it comes down as a curse, until the day of the judgment, the great judgment. In that season, it will be burned down and lowered, and it will be burned down and melted like wax by a fire. This is how it will be burned down for all its works.

“And now I say to you, sons of humans: There is a great anger against you, against your sons; and this anger will not cease from you, until the season of the slaughter of your sons. And your beloved ones will perish; and your beloved ones will die from all the earth, because all the days of their life from now on will not exceed 120 years. And do not expect to live any more years beyond that. For, from now on, there is no way for them to be able to escape, because of the anger which the King of all the ages is angered at with you. Do not suppose that you will escape this.”²⁶

CHAPTER 17~20 (original numbering: 20, 17~19)

17.1(20.1) And these are the names of the holy messengers who keep watch:²⁷

- 2 Uriel, the one of the holy messengers, the *one*²⁸ who is over the world²⁹ and Tartaros.³⁰
- 3 Raphael, the one of the holy messengers, the *one who is over*³¹ the spirits of the humans.

¹ [15:7] Gk(A) / Eth “the spiritual ones”

² [15:8] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “they will be called”

³ [15:8] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(A) “strong”

⁴ [15:8] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “in”

⁵ [15:9] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “Wicked spirits will come forth from their body”

⁶ [15:9] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “above”

⁷ [15:9] Gk(A,S) / Eth omit “of their creation”

⁸ [15:9] Eth / Gk(A) “They will be called wicked spirits.” / Gk(S) “They will be wicked spirits on the earth.”

⁹ [15:10] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) omit “The spirits of heavens...dwelling”

¹⁰ [15:10] Gk(S), Eth / “vicious” added from the dittograph of Gk(A) “the harsh spirits of the giants” which would follow “to the ground”

¹¹ [15:11] Gk(A), Eth “giants, the Nephilim” / Gk(S) “giants shepherd”

¹² [15:11] Gk(S,A) / Eth add

¹³ [15:11] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) omit “and”

¹⁴ [15:11] Gk(A,S) / Eth “misery”

¹⁵ [15:11] Gk(A,S) / Eth omit “instead they abstain from food”

¹⁶ [15:11] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) add

¹⁷ [15:12] Gk(A,S), some Eth / Eth(gqt2,6281,beta) add

¹⁸ [15:12] Gk(A,S) / Eth “against the sons of the men and against the women”

¹⁹ [16:1] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) add

²⁰ [16:1] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit “of the time”

²¹ [16:1] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) add

²² [16:1] Gk(A) / Eth “from the body of their flesh” / Gk(S) “from their soul, as from the flesh”

²³ [16:1] Gk(S) / Eth “from the watchers and the impious it will be consummated together”

²⁴ [16:2] Gk(A,S) / Eth add

²⁵ [16:3] Gk(A,S) / Eth “and you learned a worthless mystery”

²⁶ [16:7] Gk(S) has this entire section, which is not attested in any other version (though the DSS is too fragmentary to know if it was present in that version). So it cannot be determined if this is original or not.

²⁷ [20:1] Eth / Gk(A) “Messengers of the powers:”

²⁸ [20:2] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(A) the messenger”

²⁹ [20:2] Gk(A, A), Eth(C) / Eth(T9) “eternity” / Eth(beta) “roaring”

³⁰ [20:2] Gk(A, A) / Eth “and trembling”

³¹ [20:3] Gk(A, A) / Eth omit “who is over”

4 Reuel, the one of the holy messengers, the *one who is tending*³² the world of the luminaries.

5 Michael, the one of the holy messengers, the *one who* has been assigned over the good-things of the people³³ and over the chaos.³⁴

6 Sariel, the one of the holy messengers, the *one who is* over the spirits of whoever of the sons of the humans³⁵ are sinning against the spirit.

7 Gabriel, the one of the holy messengers, the *one who is* over the garden and the seraphs³⁶ and cherubs.

8 Remiel, one of the holy messengers, the *one* whom God has put over those who rise.

*The names of the seven chief-messengers.*³⁷

18.1(17.1) And after they took me aside, they led me away to a certain place, in which the *ones* who are there become like a flaming fire; and whenever they may be wanting, they are appearing as if they were humans. 2 And they led me away into a gloomy place and into a mountain,³⁸ the head of which was reaching into the heavens. 3 And I saw a place of the luminaries and the storehouses of the stars,³⁹ and of the thunders, and into the depths-of-the-air,⁴⁰ where a bow of fire⁴¹ and its arrows and their quivers were, and the sword of fire⁴² and all the flashes-of-lightning.

4 And they led me away as far as the so-called⁴³ flowing waters⁴⁴ and as far as a fire of the west, which is also providing⁴⁵ all the settings of the sun. 5 And we⁴⁶ came as far as a river of fire, in which the fire is running-down like water and is flowing into a great sea of the west.⁴⁷ 6 I saw all⁴⁸ the great rivers. And I went as far as the great river and as far as the great⁴⁹ darkness. And I went-off to where no⁵⁰ flesh is walking-around. 7 And⁵¹ I saw the winds of the darkness, the wintry winds,⁵² and the outpouring of all the waters of the abyss.⁵³ 8 I saw the mouth of all the rivers of the earth, and the mouth of the abyss.

19.1(18.1) And⁵⁴ I saw the storehouses of all⁵⁵ the winds. And⁵⁶ I saw that through them, he arranged⁵⁷ all the created things. And I saw the foundation of the earth, and I saw the cornerstone of the earth. 2 And⁵⁸ I saw the four winds which are supporting the earth and the firmament of the heavens. 3 And I saw how the winds stretch out⁵⁹ the height of the heavens. And they are made-to-stand between earth and heavens; they are the pillars of the heavens.⁶⁰ 4 And⁶¹ I saw winds which are turning the heavens and causing the sphere of the sun and all the stars to set.⁶² 5 And⁶³ I saw the winds on the earth bearing in a cloud.⁶⁴ And⁶⁵ I saw the paths of the messengers. I saw at⁶⁶ the ends of the earth, the firmament of the heavens above.

6 I passed-by toward the south⁶⁷ and saw a place⁶⁸ which is burning for itself night and day,⁶⁹ where there are the seven mountains made from very-expensive stones—three⁷⁰ lying⁷¹ to the east and three into the south. 7 And indeed of those to the east, the *one was made* from colored stone,⁷² but the *second was made*

³² [20:5] Gk(A) / Gk(A), Eth “avenging”

³³ [20:5] Gk(A,A) / Eth “messengers, for he has been put in charge of the good-things of humans, in charge of the people”

³⁴ [20:5] Eth / Gk(A, A) add

³⁵ [20:6] Eth / Gk(A, A) omit “whoever of the sons of the humans” perhaps by scribal error

³⁶ [20:7] Hebrew equivalent? / Gk(A) “dragons”

³⁷ [20:8] Gk(A,A) / Eth omit “Remiel...chief-messengers”

³⁸ [17:2] Gk(A) / Eth “and the peak of”

³⁹ [17:3] Eth omit “And I saw...stars” by scribal error

⁴⁰ [17:3] Gk(A) / Eth “to the ends, in its depths”

⁴¹ [17:3] Eth(T9) omit “of fire”

⁴² [17:3] Gk(A) omit “and...fire” (probably by scribal error)

⁴³ [17:4] Eth add

⁴⁴ [17:4] Gk(A) / one Eth (“living waters”) / some Eth “waters of life” / other Eth “water of life”

⁴⁵ [17:4] Gk(A) / Eth “which is receiving”

⁴⁶ [17:5] Gk(A) / Eth “I”

⁴⁷ [17:5] Gk(A) / Eth “sea which is toward the west”

⁴⁸ [17:6] most Eth / Gk(A), Eth(gqu) omit “all”

⁴⁹ [17:6] Eth omit “river and the great” by scribal error

⁵⁰ [17:6] Eth / Gk(A) “all”

⁵¹ [17:7] Eth add

⁵² [17:7] Gk(A) / Eth “the mountains of the darkneses of winter”

⁵³ [17:7] Gk(A) (may also be translated “the place where all the waters gush out of the abyss”) / Eth “abysses”

⁵⁴ [18:1] Eth add

⁵⁵ [18:1] Eth(gmqtu) omit “all”

⁵⁶ [18:1] Eth add

⁵⁷ may also be translated “ornamented”

⁵⁸ [18:2] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁵⁹ [18:3] Eth(T9) “invisible-powers reach to”

⁶⁰ [18:3] Gk(A) omit “And I saw...pillars of heavens” by scribal error // one Eth add a phrase “where he saw seven mountains”

⁶¹ [18:4] Eth add

⁶² [18:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “invisible-powers which turn the heavens and cause the star to set—the sun as well as all the stars” / Gk(A) “invisible-powers of the heavens, turning and beckoning the wheel of the sun and all the stars”

⁶³ [18:5] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(t2,beta) add

⁶⁴ [18:5] Gk(A), Eth(al) / Eth(t,beta) “bearing clouds”

⁶⁵ [18:5] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(q,beta) add

⁶⁶ [18:5] Gk(A) omit “the paths...at” (possibly by scribal error, though this could alternately be an addition by the Eth manuscripts)

⁶⁷ [18:6] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁶⁸ [18:6] Gk(A) / Eth omit “and saw a place” by scribal error

⁶⁹ [18:6] Gk(A) / Eth “burning day and night”

⁷⁰ [18:6] Eth / Gk(A) omit “three”

⁷¹ literally “throwing”

⁷² literally “a stone of color”

from a stone of pearl, and the *third* from antimony.¹ But the *ones* to the south were made from a fiery-red stone. **8** But the middle *one* of them reached² into the heavens exactly-as a throne of a god—made from emeralds; and the top of the throne was made from a stone of sapphire. **9** And I saw a burning fire. **10** And Beyond these mountains is³ a place, an edge of⁴ the great earth; there the heavens⁵ will be completed. **11** And I saw a great chasm of the earth⁶ between pillars of heavenly fire. And I saw in it⁷ pillars of the heavens⁸ of fire descending; and they were not measurable, either in depth nor in height.⁹

12 And beyond this chasm I saw a place where *there was* neither a firmament of heavens above, nor a firmly founded earth underneath it. Neither was there water upon it,¹⁰ nor birds;¹¹ instead it was a place desolate and fearsome. **13** And There I saw seven stars like great burning mountains.

14 When I was inquiring about them,¹² the messenger spoke to me,¹³ “This place is the end of the heavens and earth; this became a prison for the stars of the heavens¹⁴ and the powers of the heavens. **15** And the stars, the *ones* rolling in the fire, these are the *ones* which transgressed an ordinance of the Lord in the beginning of their rising because a place which is outside of the heavens is empty,¹⁵ because they did not come-out in their seasons. **16** And he was made-angry with them and he bound them until the season of the consummation of their sins—ten thousand years.”¹⁶

20.1(19.1) And Uriel spoke to me, “Here in this place will be made-to-stand the messengers who were mingled with the women. And their multiform spirits are ruining the humans and will mislead them¹⁶ to be sacrificing to the demons as to gods,¹⁷ until the day of¹⁸ the great judgment, in which they will be judged with finality. **2** And the women of the messengers who transgressed of the heavens¹⁹ will become sirens.”²⁰

3 And I, Cenoch, alone saw the spectacles,²¹ the extremities of all things. And no one among humans may see as I saw.

CHAPTER 21~23

And I traveled to a place where there was the unformed-void.²² **2** And there I saw a fearsome work;²³ I saw neither heavens above, nor did I see²⁴ any firmly founded earth, instead it was a place unformed and fearsome. **3** And there I looked at seven of the stars of the heavens, bound and cast²⁵ in it together,²⁶ like great mountains,²⁷ and burning in a fire.

4 Then I spoke, “For what reason²⁸ have they been bound, and for what reason have they been thrown down here?”

5 Then²⁹ Uriel spoke to me, one of the holy messengers who was with me, and he was their³⁰ leader; and he spoke to me,³¹ “Cenoch, why do you ask? Why are you eager for the truth? **6** These are the stars of the heavens³² which transgressed the commandment of the Lord; and they have been bound here until the completion of ten thousand years³³—the time³⁴ of their sinful-actions.”

7 And From there I traveled to another place, more fearsome than the former. And I saw fearsome³⁵ works—a great fire burning and flaming there. And the place had a narrow cleft³⁶ extending to the abyss, full of great pillars of fire,³⁷

¹ [18:7] Eth / Gk(A) “from a stone of healing”

² [18:8] Eth / Gk(A) “was”

³ [18:10] Gk(A) / Eth “and what was in (or “upon”) all the (T “those”) mountains, and here I saw”

⁴ [18:10] Gk(A) / Eth “on the other side of”

⁵ [18:10] Gk(A) / Eth(t2,u2,beta) “waters”

⁶ [18:11] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(t2, beta) add

⁷ [18:11] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth “saw among them”

⁸ [18:11] most Eth / Eth(mqtu,beta) add / Gk(A) omit “heavenly” & “And...fire” by scribal error

⁹ [18:11] Gk(A) / Eth “either in height nor in depth”

¹⁰ [18:12] Eth / Gk(A) “water beneath it”

¹¹ [18:12] Gk(A) / Eth “birds”

¹² [18:14] Gk(A) “Eth” and as a spirit he asked me”

¹³ [18:14] Gk(A) / Eth add

¹⁴ [18:14] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(beta) add

¹⁵ [18:15] Eth / Gk(A) add

¹⁶ [19:1] Gk(A) / Eth “to me, “The spirits of the messengers who were promiscuous with the women will stand here; and they, assuming many forms, defiled humans and will mislead humans”

¹⁷ [19:1] Gk(A) / Eth add

¹⁸ [19:1] Eth / Gk(A) omit “as to gods” & “the day of” by scribal error

¹⁹ [19:2] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(t2, beta) add

²⁰ [19:2] Gk(A) / Eth “peaceful”

²¹ [19:3] Theodotos and Origen seem to be quoting the Greek form of this verse “And I perceived every kind of matter.”

²² [21:1] most Eth, Gk(A,A’), Origenes / Eth(t2, beta) “to place where there was a unformed-void”

²³ [21:2] Gk(A’), most Eth / Eth(T9) omit “And there I saw a fearsome work” / Gk(A) omit “And”

²⁴ [21:2] Gk(A’), Eth / Gk(A) add

²⁵ [21:3] Eth omit “and cast”

²⁶ [21:3] Eth / Gk(A,A’) omit “together” by scribal error

²⁷ [21:3] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(A’) “like a great vision”

²⁸ [21:4] Gk(A,A’) / Eth “sin”

²⁹ [21:5] Gk(A) / Gk(A’) “And”

³⁰ [21:5] Gk(A) / Eth “my”

³¹ [21:5] Gk(A), Eth(T9) / Eth(-T) omit “to me”

³² [21:6] Gk(A), Eth(T9) / Eth(-T) omit “of heavens”

³³ [21:6] Gk(A,A’), Eth(T9) / Eth(-T) “age(s)”

³⁴ [21:6] Gk(A,A’) / Eth “number”

³⁵ [21:7] Gk(A’), Eth / Gk(A) “saw more fearsome”

³⁶ [21:7] Gk(A) / Eth “And a narrow cleft was in the place” [Eth(t2,beta) “boundary” for “place”]

³⁷ [21:7] Eth / Gk(A,A’) “full of columns of great fire”

borne downward. Neither the measure nor the size³⁸ was I able to see, nor to estimate.

8 Then I spoke, “How fearsome is this³⁹ place and terrifying to behold!”

9 Then Uriel,⁴⁰ one of the holy messengers who was with me, answered me⁴¹ and spoke to me, “Cenoch, why were you filled with fear, and intimidated like this?”

And I answered,⁴² “Because of this fearsome place,⁴³ and because of the⁴⁴ sight, this terrifying sight.”

10 And he spoke to me,⁴⁵ “This place is a prison for messengers. And⁴⁶ Here they will be confined until an age into the age.”

22.1 And From there I was transported⁴⁷ into another place. And to the west, he showed to me a⁴⁸ great and high mountain and⁴⁹ of flint-hard rock. **2** And there were four hollow⁵⁰ places in it, having depth and width⁵¹ and very smooth. Three of them were fully-dark, and one was fully-lit and had a spring of water up the middle of it.

And I spoke,⁵² “How smooth are these hollows⁵³ and altogether deep and dark to view.”

3 Then Raphael, one of the holy messengers who was with me, answered me⁵⁴ and spoke to me, “These places, these hollow places, are there in order that the spirits of the souls of the dead individuals might be congregating themselves at⁵⁵ one place into them. They were judged into this very place,⁵⁶ with the result for the souls of all the sons of the humans⁵⁷ to be gathering themselves here. **4** And behold, these are the pits for the place of their incarceration. They⁵⁸ have been fashioned in this manner until the day on which they will be judged,⁵⁹ and until the time of the day of the end of the great judgment which will be exacted from them.”⁶⁰

5 There I saw the spirit of a dead human⁶¹ petitioning,⁶² and his lamentation⁶³ was going up⁶⁴ as far as the heavens and crying out⁶⁵ and petitioning. **6** Then⁶⁶ I⁶⁷ asked Raphael, the watcher and holy-one⁶⁸ who was with me, and spoke to him, “This spirit, the one petitioning,⁶⁹ whose is it, that in this manner his lamentation is advancing⁷⁰ and petitioning as far as the heavens?”⁷¹

7 And he answered me, saying, “This spirit is the one which came-out from Habel, whom his⁷² brother Kain murdered. And Habel makes-petitions about him until the time for all⁷³ his seed to perish⁷⁴ from the face of the earth, and until his seed might be made-to-disappear from among the seed of the humans.”

8 Then I asked about him and⁷⁵ about all the hollows,⁷⁶ why they were separated one from the other.⁷⁷ **9** And he answered me, saying, “These three were made for the spirits of the dead persons to be separating themselves. And this first hollow has been separated for the spirits of the righteous-ones, of which the fully-lit spring of the water of life⁷⁸ is in it.

10 “And this second hollow has been created for the sinners, when they might die and are entombed into the earth, but a judgment has not been executed upon them in their life. **11** Here their spirits are separated for⁷⁹ this great torture, until

³⁸ [21:7] Gk(A’), Eth / Gk(A) “width”

³⁹ [21:8] Eth / Gk(A) omit “this” by scribal error

⁴⁰ [21:9] Eth / Gk(A,A’) omit “Uriel”

⁴¹ [21:9] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(A’) omit “one of the holy...me”

⁴² [21:9] Gk(A) / Eth omit “And I answered”

⁴³ [21:9] Eth / Gk(A) omit “place” by scribal error

⁴⁴ [21:9] Gk(A) / Eth “this”

⁴⁵ [21:10] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁴⁶ [21:10] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁴⁷ [22:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I traveled”

⁴⁸ [22:1] Eth / Gk(A) “another”

⁴⁹ [22:1] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁵⁰ [22:2] Gk(A) / Eth (erroneously) “beautiful”

⁵¹ [22:2] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁵² [22:2] Gk(A) / Eth omit “Three of them...and I spoke”

⁵³ [22:2] Gk(A) / Eth “circles”

⁵⁴ [22:3] Gk(A), some Eth / Eth(q1t2T) add

⁵⁵ literally “on”

⁵⁶ [22:3] Gk(A) / Eth “They were created into this very purpose”

⁵⁷ [22:3] DSS / Gk(A) “that all the souls of the humans” / Eth “that all the souls of the sons of the humans”

⁵⁸ [22:4] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “And look, these hollow places are for their incarceration. They”

⁵⁹ [22:4] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “day of their judgment”

⁶⁰ [22:4] DSS / Gk “until the limit and the determined time in which the great judgment will take place among them” / Eth “until their determined time—and that time is great—and until the great judgment upon them”

⁶¹ [22:5] DSS / Eth “saw the spirits of the sons of humans who are dead” / Gk(A) “saw dead humans”

⁶² [22:5] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth omit “petitioning”

⁶³ [22:5] DSS / Gk(A) “and his voice” / Eth “and their voice”

⁶⁴ [22:5] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “forth”

⁶⁵ [22:5] DSS, Eth / Gk(A) omit “and crying out”

⁶⁶ [22:6] Eth / Gk(A) “And”

⁶⁷ [22:6] Eth / Gk(A) “he”

⁶⁸ [22:6] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “Raphael, the messenger”

⁶⁹ [22:6] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth omit “the one petitioning”

⁷⁰ [22:6] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “that his voice is going forth”

⁷¹ [22:6] Gk(A) / Eth omit “as far as the heavens”

⁷² [22:7] Eth / Gk(A) “the”

⁷³ [22:7] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁷⁴ [22:7] Gk(A) / Eth “seed to be destroyed”

⁷⁵ [22:8] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁷⁶ [22:8] Emendation / Gk(A) “the circles” / Eth “the judgment”

⁷⁷ [22:8] Gk(A) (lit. “...one from the one”) / Eth “, and said, ‘Why are they separated one from the other?’”

⁷⁸ [22:9] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁷⁹ [22:11] Gk(A) / Eth “upon”

the great day of the judgment, the *day* of the perpetual scourges and the tortures of the cursed,¹ so that there might be a recompense² for³ their spirits. There he will be bound to an age. Truly he is from the beginning of the age.⁴

12 “And this *third hollow* has been separated for the spirits of the *ones* who are petitioning, whichever *ones* are making disclosure with regard to the perdition, when they were murdered in the days of the sinners.

13 “And this *fourth hollow* was created for the spirits of the humans, as many as will not be sacred, *but would rather be sinners*, who are *wholly*⁵ impious, and they were companions with the lawless-ones. But because the *ones who are suffering-tribulation here are chastised less*⁶ their spirit will not be afflicted with damage⁷ on the day of the judgment, nor will they be raised from-here.”

14 Then I blest the Lord of the Glory and spoke, “Blessed is the judgment of the righteousness, [and blessed are you, O Lord] of Majesty [and of Righteousness],⁸ who is the Lord of the age.”

23.1 And from there I was transported⁹ to another place, to the west of¹⁰ the limits of the earth. 2 And I was shown¹¹ a burning¹² fire which ran-through it and which did not rest nor-even halt its¹³ course day and night, but remained constant. 3 And I asked, saying, “What is this *fire* which never rests?”

4 Then Reuel, one of the holy messengers who was with me,¹⁴ answered me and said to me,¹⁵ “This course of fire which you saw, and this¹⁶ is the fire of the west, which chases-out¹⁷ all the luminaries of the heavens.”

CHAPTER 24~27

And from here I was transported to another place of the earth,¹⁸ And he showed mountains¹⁹ to me, and the ground between them was of burning [fire, which]²⁰ was burning *during the day and*²¹ the night. 2 And I proceeded farther-on,²² and I beheld seven glorious mountains, all differing²³ each from the other, whose stones were precious in their beauty.²⁴ And all the mountains were precious and glorious in their appearance²⁵ and beautiful in form—three to²⁶ the east were firmly set one on the other; and three to the south, one on the other, with deep and rough²⁷ ravines, not one approached any other. 3 And to the mountain²⁸ the seventh mountain was up the middle of these, and it was surpassing *them* in its height, like²⁹ a seat of a throne. And fragrant³⁰ trees were encircling it. 4 And among them was a tree which I have not-even-at-any-time smelled, and among them was no other like it.³¹ It was having a smell more-sweetly-ordored than all spices, and its leaves and its³² flower and the tree do not wither *even* into the age. But its fruit was beautiful,³³ and its fruit was³⁴ like dates of palm trees.

5 Then I spoke, “How beautiful is this tree and fragrant,³⁵ and its leaves are lovely, and its blossoms³⁶ are very³⁷ lovely to behold.”

6 Then Michael, one of the holy and honored³⁸ messengers who was with me, and *who* was their leader, answered me; 25.1 and he spoke to me, “Cenoch, why do you ask and why do you marvel³⁹ at the fragrance of this tree, and why do you want to learn the truth?”⁴⁰

¹ [2:11] Gk(A) / Eth “tortures of those who cursed”

² [22:11] Emendation / Gk(A) “forever. There were recompenses” / Eth “forever, and recompense”

³ [22:11] Eth / Gk(A) “of”

⁴ [22:11] Gk(A) / Eth add (“he” could be translated “it”)

⁵ [22:13] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁶ [22:13] Eth / Gk(A) add

⁷ [22:13] DSS / Gk(A) “not be chastised” / Eth “not be slain”

⁸ [22:14] DSS / Gk(A) “Blessed are you, O Lord of the righteousness” / Eth “Blessed are you, my Lord, the Lord of the righteousness”

⁹ [23:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I traveled”

¹⁰ [23:1] Gk(A) / Eth “west, as far as”

¹¹ [23:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I beheld”

¹² [23:2] Gk(A) / Eth add

¹³ [23:2] DSS, Eth / Gk(A) omit “its”

¹⁴ [23:4] DSS(evidently) / Gk(A), Eth add

¹⁵ [23:4] Gk(A), DSS(evidently) / Eth add

¹⁶ [23:4] Gk(A), DSS(evidently) / Eth add [beta omit “and”]

¹⁷ [24:4] Gk(A) (lit. “pursues-forth”) / Eth “burns”

¹⁸ [24:1] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth add

¹⁹ [24:1] Gk(A) / Eth “me a mountain of fire”

²⁰ [24:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit “and the ground...fire”

²¹ [24:1] Gk(A) / Eth add

²² [24:2] Gk(A) / Eth “proceeded toward it”

²³ [24:2] Gk(A) / Eth “mountains, and all differed”

²⁴ [24:2] Gk(A) / Eth “other, and the stones were precious and beautiful”

²⁵ [24:2] Gk(A) / Eth add

²⁶ [24:2] Gk(A) / Eth omit “three to”

²⁷ [24:2] Gk(A) / Eth “twisting”

²⁸ [24:3] Eth / Gk(A) add

²⁹ [24:3] Gk(A) / Eth(hob) “and it rose over them. All of them were like” / Eth(al) “and their height. All of them were like”

³⁰ [24:3] Eth / Gk(A) “well-formed”

³¹ [24:4] Emendation / Gk(A) “and no one other of them rejoiced and no other was like it” / Eth “and not one among them and there were not others like it”

³² [24:4] Eth / Gk(A) “the”

³³ [24:4] Eth / Gk(A) “And those about the fruit”

³⁴ [24:4] Gk(A) / Eth add

³⁵ [24:5] Gk(A) / Eth “tree and beautiful to see”

³⁶ [24:5] Gk(A) / Eth “fruit”

³⁷ [24:5] Gk(A), some Eth / Eth(E-T) add

³⁸ [24:6] Gk(A) / Eth add

³⁹ [25:1] Gk(A) / Eth “and of me”

⁴⁰ [25:1] Gk(A) / Eth “do you seek to know”

2 Then I answered him, I, Cenoch, and said,⁴¹ “I want to learn about all things, but especially about this tree.”

3 And he answered me,⁴² saying, “This high mountain which you saw,⁴³ whose peak is like a throne of a god, is the seat where the Great Lord, the Holy-One of the Glory,⁴⁴ the King of the Age, will sit whenever he may descend to visit the earth in goodness.⁴⁵ 4 And *as for* this fragrant tree, no flesh has authority to touch it until the great judgment, in which there will be rightful-punishment⁴⁶ upon all and a consummation until an age.

Then it will be given to righteous and sacred *ones*,

5 its fruit will be food for the elect-ones.⁴⁷

And⁴⁸ it will be transplanted to a holy-place,

beside the house of God, *the* King of the Age.

6 Then they will be gladdened, gladdening themselves, and they will be made-to-rejoice,

and they will enter into the holy-place.

Its fragrances *will be* in their bones,⁴⁹

and they will live a long life for themselves upon *the* earth,

such as your fathers also lived in their days in sorrow,⁵⁰

and tortures and strokes and scourges⁵¹ will not touch them.”⁵²

7 Then I blest the God of the Glory, the King of the Age, who made-ready such things for the humans who are righteous, and created such things, and said that he would give *these* to them.

26.1 And from there I was transported⁵³ to the center of the earth. And I saw a blest fertile⁵⁴ place where there were trees whose saplings survive and burgeon from a felled tree.⁵⁵ 2 And There I saw a holy mountain. From underneath the mountain, water came out of *the* east, and its descent was⁵⁶ toward *the* south. 3 And to the east I saw another mountain higher than it.⁵⁷ And between them⁵⁸ was a deep ravine which was narrow;⁵⁹ and through it water flowed underneath⁶⁰ the mountain. 4 And to the west of this was another mountain lower than it and not of great height; and a deep and dry ravine was beneath it,⁶¹ between them; and there was another deep and dry⁶² ravine⁶³ at the summit of the three mountains.⁶⁴ 5 And every ravine was deep and narrow,⁶⁵ of flint-hard rock, and *there* was not⁶⁶ a tree planted in them. 6 And I marveled at the mountain,⁶⁷ and I marveled at the ravine; indeed, I marveled exceedingly.

27.1 And⁶⁸ I spoke, “Why is this land blest, and all of it filled with trees, whereas that ravine between them⁶⁹ is cursed?”

2 Then Sariel, one of the holy messengers who was with me, answered and said to me, “This⁷⁰ cursed valley⁷¹ is for those who are cursed *even to the* age. Here all the accursed⁷² will be gathered together, *those* who state unseemly words⁷³ with their mouth against *the* Lord and utter hard words against his glory. Here they will be gathered, and here will be *their* habitation⁷⁴ 3 *at the* last ages, in *the* days of the judgment of the truth⁷⁵ in the presence of the righteous-ones for all time.⁷⁶ Here the impious-ones⁷⁷ will bless the Lord of the Glory, the King of the Age. 4 In the days of their judgment they will bless in accordance with how he has imparted mercy to them.”

⁴¹ [25:2] Gk(A), most Eth / Eth(mtu) add

⁴² [25:3] Gk(A), most Eth / Eth(-gT) add

⁴³ [25:3] Eth / Gk(A) omit “which you saw”

⁴⁴ [25:3] Gk(A) / Eth “the Great Holy-One, the Lord of the Glory”

⁴⁵ [25:3] Gk(A) / Eth “beauty”

⁴⁶ [25:4] Emendation / Eth “vengeance”

⁴⁷ [25:5] Eth (“Then it will be given...elect-ones”) / Gk(A) “Its fruit will be given to the elect-ones for a life in *the* north”

⁴⁸ [25:5] Gk(A) / Eth “sacred, and toward the north”

⁴⁹ [25:6] Gk(A), some Eth / Eth(g,q), EthII “And into it, they will bring its fragrances in their bones”

⁵⁰ [25:6] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁵¹ literally “whips”

⁵² [25:6] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(T9) omit “and torments...touch them”

⁵³ [26:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I traveled”

⁵⁴ [26:1] Gk(A), some Eth (seems to be supported by DSS) / Eth(-q) add

⁵⁵ [26:1] Eth / Gk(A) “place which was felled”

⁵⁶ [26:2] Gk(A) / Eth “and it flowed”

⁵⁷ [26:3] DSS / Gk(A), Eth(q) “than this one” / other Eth “as this one”

⁵⁸ [26:3] DSS, Eth / Gk(A) “it”

⁵⁹ literally Gk(A) “which had no breadth”

⁶⁰ [26:3] Gk(A) / Eth “toward”

⁶¹ [26:4] Eth, possibly supported by DSS fragmented gap length / Gk(A) omit “beneath it”

⁶² [26:4] Gk(A), DSS(evidently) / Eth omit “deep and dry”

⁶³ [26:4] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(t,beta) “ravines”

⁶⁴ [26:4] Gk(A) / Eth omit “mountains” by scribal error

⁶⁵ [26:5] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁶⁶ [26:5] Gk(A) / Eth omit “not”

⁶⁷ [26:6] DSS / Eth “rock” / Gk(A) omit “I marveled at the mountain, and” by scribal error

⁶⁸ [27:1] Gk(A) / Eth “Then”

⁶⁹ [27:1] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁷⁰ [27:2] Eth / Gk(A) omit “Then Sariel...This”

⁷¹ [En3:7:2] Eth / Gk(A) “land”

⁷² [27:2] Gk(A), some Eth / most Eth omit “the accursed”

⁷³ literally Gk(A) “sounds”

⁷⁴ [27:2] Gk(A) / Eth “be their place of judgment”

⁷⁵ [27:3] Gk(A) / Eth “In the last days, the spectacle of righteous judgment will be upon them”

⁷⁶ [27:3] Gk(A) / Eth “forever, all days”

⁷⁷ [27:2] Gk(A) / Eth “the merciful-ones”

5 Then I blest the Lord of the Glory, and I made-clear his glory¹ and I hymned² magnificently.

CHAPTER 28~36

And from there I went to the east³ into the middle of the mountain range of⁴ the desert, and I saw that it was desolate. But a single *place* was full of trees and plants.⁵ 2 And water was gushing forth upon it⁶ from above. 3 Flowing like a copious watercourse, approximately to *the northwest*, it brought water and dew from all around.

29.1 From there I went to another place in the desert, and I departed far to *the east* of this mountain range. 2 And here⁷ I saw trees of the field exuding⁸ fragrance choicer than kostos and the fragrance⁹ of frankincense and myrrh; and their trees were like nut-trees.

30.1 And beyond them, I departed far to *the east*. And I saw another vast¹⁰ place—ravines¹¹ of perennial¹² water, 2 in which¹³ were aromatic cane¹⁴ like reeds. 3 And on the lips of these ravines, I saw the fragrant cinnamon.

31.1 And beyond these ravines,¹⁵ I was transported¹⁶ eastwards. And I was shown¹⁷ other¹⁸ mountains, and I also saw trees on them, [from which]¹⁹ emerged the resin called styrax and galbanum. 2 And beyond these mountains, I was shown²⁰ another mountain toward *the east* of the ends of the earth.²¹ And all²² the trees in it were full of [aloes], and it was like the shell of the almond.²³ 3 [When an incision is made] in [these] trees, a pleasant odor comes forth from them.²⁴ When these barks²⁵ are ground, they are sweeter than any perfume. 32.1 [And beyond these mountains],²⁶ approximately to their northeastern side,²⁷ I was shown other²⁸ mountains, filled with choice nard and aromatic shells²⁹ and cardamom³⁰ and pepper.

2 And from there I was transported³¹ to *the east* of all³² these mountains, far from them³³ to the east of the earth.³⁴ And I was conveyed over the Sea of Reeds³⁵ and departed over the summits far from it.³⁶ And I crossed over the darkness,³⁷ far from it.³⁸ 3 And I passed on to³⁹ the Garden of the Righteousness. And from afar,⁴⁰ I was shown⁴¹ trees which were more plentiful and larger than these trees, differing [from those]⁴² and their fragrance was beautiful⁴³—very large, and beautiful,⁴⁴ and glorious and magnificent⁴⁵—and I saw the Tree of the Sensibleness, whose fruit the holy-ones eat and learn great sensibleness. 4 The height of that tree is like the fir, but its leaves⁴⁶ are like *those of the carob*, but its fruit is like the clusters of the vine—shining brightly; but its fragrance penetrates far beyond the tree.⁴⁷

5 Then I spoke, “How⁴⁸ beautiful is the⁴⁹ tree, and how beautiful and⁵⁰ pleasing is its appearance!”

6 Then Gabriel,⁵¹ the holy messenger who was with me, answered and said to me,⁵² “This is the Tree of Sensibleness, from which your father of old and your mother of old, who were before you,⁵³ ate and learned sensibleness. And their eyes were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they were driven from the garden.”

33.1 And from there I proceeded to the ends of the earth, and I saw great beasts there, and they each differed from the other. And birds also differed *in* their appearance and their beauty and their voices; each differed from the other. And to the east of these beasts I saw the ends of the earth on which the heavens rest, and the gates of the heavens open. 2 And I saw how the stars of the heavens come forth. And I counted the gates from which they emerge, 3 and I wrote down all their outlets, one by one, according to their number and their names, according to their conjunction and their position, and their seasons and their months, as Uriel, one of the watchers⁵⁴ who was with me, showed to me. 4 And he showed to me and wrote down for me everything, and also he wrote down their names and their appointed times and their functions.⁵⁵

34.1 And from there I [was transported]⁵⁶ to the north to the ends of the earth. And there I was shown⁵⁷ great and glorious wonders⁵⁸ at the ends of the whole earth. 2 And there I saw three gates of the heavens open in the heavens. From each of them⁵⁹ the north winds emerge. When they blow, *there is cold and hail* and⁶⁰ hoarfrost and snow and dew and rain. 3 Through one gate they blow for good, but when they blow through two of the gates, it is with violence and affliction upon the earth, and violently they blow.

35.1 And from there I [was transported]⁶¹ toward the west⁶² to the ends of the earth. And there I saw three gates of the heavens⁶³ open, as I had seen in the east, the same number of gates and the same number of outlets.⁶⁴

36.1 Then from there I was transported⁶⁵ toward *the south* to the ends of the earth. And there I [was shown]⁶⁶ three gates of the heavens open for the south wind, for dew and rain, [and a wind came forth from there].⁶⁷

2 And from there I [was transported]⁶⁸ toward *the east* to the ends of the earth. And there I was shown⁶⁹ three gates of the heavens open toward *the east*, and above them *were* small gates. 3. Through each of these small gates pass the stars of the heavens, and they proceed westward on the path which is shown to them.

4 And when I saw, I blessed—and I will always bless—the Lord of glory, who has wrought great and glorious wonders, that he might show the grandeur of his work to his messengers and to the spirits of⁷⁰ the humans, so that they might glorify his work and all his deeds,⁷¹ so that they might see the work of his might and glorify the deeds of his hands and bless him forever.

CHAPTER 37~39

Book Two:⁷² The vision of wisdom which Cenoch saw⁷³—the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel, the son of Kenan, the son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam.

2 This is the beginning of the words of wisdom, which I took up to recount to⁷⁴ those who are dwelling on the earth:

Listen, O ancients, and consider, you men of latter days—
the words of the Holy-One,⁷⁵ which I will speak in the presence of
the Lord of Spirits.

3 It is profitable to speak these things to *the ancients*; but let us not withhold the beginning of wisdom from those in latter days. 4 Until now, such wisdom,

¹ [27:5] Gk(A) / Eth omit “his glory”

² [27:5] Gk(A) / Eth “and I remembered”

³ [28:1] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁴ [28:1] Eth / Gk(A) omit “the mountain range of”

⁵ [28:1] Emendation / Gk(A), Eth “seeds”

⁶ [28:2] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁷ [29:2] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁸ [29:2] DSS / Gk(A) “breathing” / Eth “more than”

⁹ [29:2] Gk(A) / Eth add

¹⁰ [30:1] Gk(A) / Eth omit “vast”

¹¹ [30:1] Eth(2u,beta) / Eth(al), Gk(A) “—a valley”

¹² [30:1] Gk(A) / Eth add

¹³ [30:1] DSS / Gk(A) “and in which” / Eth “and I saw”

¹⁴ [30:2] DSS / Gk(A) “and a tree the color of” / Eth “a beautiful tree”

¹⁵ [31:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit “ravines”

¹⁶ [31:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I traveled”

¹⁷ [31:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I saw”

¹⁸ [31:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “seven”

¹⁹ [31:1] DSS(?) / Gk(A), Eth “mountains, and on them were groves of trees, and from them”

²⁰ [31:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I saw”

²¹ [31:2] Gk(A) / Eth “mountain and on it were aloes trees”

²² [31:2] Gk(A) / Eth “These”

²³ [31:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “in the likeness of almond trees”

²⁴ [31:3] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A), Eth omit “When incisions...from them.”

²⁵ [33:3] DSS / Eth “fruit” / Gk(A) “therefore” (corrupt?)

²⁶ [32:1] DSS(fragmented) / Eth “And after those perfumes” / Gk omit altogether

²⁷ [32:1] DSS, Gk(A) (“approximately to their northeastern side”) / Eth “as I was looking over the mountains”

²⁸ [32:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I saw seven”

²⁹ [32:1] DSS / Gk(A) “and mastic” / Eth “and a fragrant tree”

³⁰ [32:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “cinnamon”

³¹ [32:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I traveled”

³² [32:2] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth omit “all”

³³ [32:2] DSS, Eth / Gk(A) “mountains, being distant”

³⁴ [32:2] DSS, Gk(A), some Eth / most Eth omit “of the earth”

³⁵ [32:2] DSS / Gk(A) “Red” (Gk “Eruthros”) / Eth “the Erythrean Sea”

³⁶ [32:2] DSS / Eth “and I was far from it” / Gk(A) “and I departed over the summits also from this”

³⁷ [32:2] DSS / Gk(A) “over Zotiel” / Eth “over the messenger Zotiel”

³⁸ [32:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit “far from it”

³⁹ [32:3] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “passed toward”

⁴⁰ [32:3] Gk(A) / Eth “beyond”

⁴¹ [32:3] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I saw”

⁴² [32:3] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A) “and indeed two there” / Eth “were growing there”

⁴³ [32:3] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth add

⁴⁴ [32:3] Gk(A) / Eth “—great and very beautiful”

⁴⁵ [32:3] Gk(A) / Eth omit “and magnificent”

⁴⁶ [32:4] Gk(A) / Eth omit “The height...leaves” by scribal error

⁴⁷ [32:4] Gk(A) / Eth “and the fragrance of that tree penetrates afar”

⁴⁸ [32:5] Gk(A) / Eth omit “How”

⁴⁹ [32:5] Gk(A) / Eth “this”

⁵⁰ [32:5] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁵¹ [Enp32:6] Emendation (based on 20:7, since Gabriel is stated to be in charge of the garden, and would be next in sequence) / Gk(A), Eth “Raphael”

⁵² [32:6] Gk(A) / Eth add

⁵³ [33:6] DSS (appears to be missing) / Eth add

⁵⁴ [33:3] DSS / Eth “Uriel, the holy messenger who was with me”

⁵⁵ [33:4] Eth(beta) / Eth(mehbarihomu) “companies” / DSS(fragmented) possible translation [names]

according to the resemblance to [their] appointed times [...]

⁵⁶ [36:2] based on DSS elsewhere / Eth “I traveled”

⁵⁷ [34:1] DSS / Eth “I saw”

⁵⁸ [34:1] DSS / Eth “a great and glorious wonder”

⁵⁹ [34:2] Eth(beta) / Eth(alpha) “Through each of them”

⁶⁰ [34:2] most Eth / some Eth omit the “and” before and after “hail”

⁶¹ [36:2] based on DSS elsewhere / Eth “I traveled”

⁶² [35:1] most Eth / Eth(d,f) “south”

⁶³ [35:1] many Eth / Eth(t, beta-n) omit “of heavens”

⁶⁴ [35:1] DSS(fragmented) “[...] their number”

⁶⁵ [36:1] DSS / Eth “I traveled”

⁶⁶ [36:2] based on DSS elsewhere / Eth “I saw”

⁶⁷ [36:1] DSS(fragmented) / Eth “open, and from there comes the south wind and dew and rain and wind”

⁶⁸ [36:2] based on DSS elsewhere / Eth “I traveled”

⁶⁹ [36:2] DSS / Eth “I saw”

⁷⁰ [36:4] most Eth / Eth(gu1q) “and”

⁷¹ [36:4] Emendation (a likely doublet) / most Eth add [Eth(qt1u) omit “and” between “work” and “all”]

⁷² [37] Eth(beta, C others) / Eth(T9) add

⁷³ [37:1] Emendation / all Eth “The second vision that he saw”

⁷⁴ [37:2] Eth(gqtT9,dya) “recount. I said to” / Eth(al) “recount. And I said to”

⁷⁵ [37:2] Eth(gmtT9, 2080, fb) / Eth(qu,b UII+12 mss.) “the holy words”

which I have received in accordance to my insight *and* in accordance with the good pleasure of the Lord of Spirits, had never been imparted from the presence of the Lord of Spirits. From him, the lot of everlasting life was given to me. **5** Three parables were *imparted* to me, and I took *them* up and spoke to those who are dwelling on the earth.

38.1 The First Parable.

- When the congregation of the righteous-ones appears,
and¹ the sinners are judged for their sins,
and are driven from the face of the earth;
- 2** and when the Righteous-One² appears in the presence of the righteous and elect *ones*,
whose hope and³ works depend on the Lord of Spirits,
and light appears to the righteous and elect *ones* who are dwelling on the earth;
where then *will be* the dwelling-place of the sinners,
and where *will be* the dwelling-place and⁴ the resting-place of those who have denied⁵ the name of⁶ the Lord of Spirits?
It would be better for them if they had never been born.
- 3** And⁷ When his secrets are revealed to the righteous-ones,⁸
the sinners will be judged,⁹
and the wicked will be driven from the presence of the righteous and elect *ones*.
- 4** And thereafter, it will not be the mighty and exalted who possess the earth and the heavens;¹⁰
they will not be able to behold the face of the righteous-ones and¹¹ the holy-ones,
for the light of the Lord of Spirits will have appeared on the face of the holy, righteous, and elect *ones*.
- 5** And then the kings and mighty will perish,
and they will be given into the hand of the righteous and holy *ones*,
- 6** and from that time forward, no one will plead mercy for them¹² from the Lord of Spirits,
for their life will be at an end.
There will be no mercy for them, says the Lord of Spirits.

39.1 And it will come to pass,¹³ in those days, sons of the elect and holy¹⁴ *ones* were descending from the highest heavens, and their seed was becoming one with the sons of the humans. **2** In those days, Cenoch received books of jealous wrath and rage and books of trepidation and consternation.¹⁵

- 3** And in those days, clouds and¹⁶ a whirlwind snatched me up from the face of the earth
and set me down within the confines of the heavens.
- 4** And there I saw another vision—the¹⁷ dwellings of the holy-ones,
and the resting-places of the righteous-ones.¹⁸
- 5** There my eyes saw their dwellings with his righteous¹⁹ messengers
and their resting-places with the holy-ones.
And they were petitioning and interceding
and were praying for the sons of the humans.
And righteousness was flowing like water before them,
and mercy like dew upon the earth;
this is how it is among them forever and ever.
- 6** And in that place²⁰ my eyes saw the Elect-One²¹ of righteousness and faith,
and righteousness will be his²² days,
and the righteous and elect *ones* will be innumerable before him forever and ever.

¹ [38:1] Eth(T9, 2080) omit “and”

² [38:1] Eth(m, 2080, beta) / Eth(gqt,a(uT9) “when righteousness”

³ [38:2] Eth(q) add

⁴ [38:2] Eth(q) add

⁵ [38:2] Eth(q) “those who acted violently toward”

⁶ [38:2] Eth(T9) add

⁷ [38:3] Eth(t2,beta) add

⁸ [38:3] Eth(T9) “the Righteous-One”

⁹ [38:3] Eth(beta,C) / Eth(T9) “, he will judge sinners” [[2080 also reads “the sinners and the wicked...”]]

¹⁰ [38:4] Eth(m) add

¹¹ [38:4] Eth(q) add

¹² [38:6] Eth(beta-cob’) omit “for them”

¹³ [39:1] some Eth add

¹⁴ [39:1] Eth(gqu,t2) / Eth(al) “, elect and holy sons”

¹⁵ [39:2] Eth(beta,C) / Eth(T9) “whirlwind”

¹⁶ [39:3] Eth(t2,beta) add

¹⁷ [39:4] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “saw other”

¹⁸ [39:4] Eth(T9) omit “of the righteous” / Eth(beta) transposes “the holy-ones” & “the righteous”

¹⁹ [39:5] Eth(beta) “with the” / Eth(T9) “with the holy”

²⁰ [39:6] Eth(gqt1u,2080) / Eth(m,T9,t2,beta) “And in those days”

²¹ [39:6] Eth(gm,t1,u,T9) / Eth(2080,t2,beta) “the place of the elect-ones” / Eth(q) “the elect-ones”

²² [39:6] Eth(t2,2080,beta) “their”

- 7** And²³ I saw his dwelling²⁴ beneath the wings of the Lord of Spirits,
and all the righteous and elect *ones* were radiant²⁵ before him like fiery lights.
And their mouths were full of blessing,
and their lips praised the name of the Lord of Spirits.
And righteousness did not fail before him,
nor did truth fail before him.²⁶
- 8** I desired to dwell there,
and my spirit²⁷ longed for that dwelling.
My portion has been assigned there from of old,
for this is how it has been established concerning me in the presence of the Lord of Spirits.
- 9** In those days I praised and exalted²⁸ the name of the Lord of Spirits with blessings and praises,
for he has established me for blessing and praise according to the good pleasure of the Lord of Spirits.
- 10** And for a long time, my eyes looked at that place,
and I blessed him and praised him, saying,
“Blessed is he, and may he be blessed from the beginning and forever.”
- 11** And in his presence there is no limit;
he knew before the age was created
what would be forever,²⁹
and what is to come for generation to generation.
- 12** The watchers bless you,
and they stand in the presence of your glory.
And they bless and praise and exalt, saying,
“Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of Spirits,
he fills the whole³⁰ earth with spirits.”
- 13** And there my eyes saw all the watchers;
they stand in his presence,
and they bless and say,
“Blessed are you, and blessed is the name of the Lord of Spirits³¹
forever and ever.”
- 14** And my countenance was changed,
for³² I was unable to see.

CHAPTER 40~44 (original numbering: 40; 41:1~2, 9; 42:1~3; 43; 44)

And after this I saw thousands times thousands, and ten thousands times ten thousands—beyond number and reckoning—who stood before the glory of³³ the Lord of Spirits. **2** I looked, and on the four sides of the Lord of Spirits, I saw four figures different from the watchers.³⁴ And I learned their names, because the messenger who went with me and who showed to me all the hidden things made their names known to me.

3 And I heard the voices of those four figures as they uttered praise before the Lord of Glory.³⁵ **4** The first voice blesses the name of³⁶ the Lord of Spirits forever and ever. **5** And I heard the second voice blessing the Elect-One and the elect-ones who depend on the Lord of Spirits. **6** And I heard the third voice petitioning and supplicating on behalf of those who are dwelling upon the earth, and interceding in the name of the Lord of Spirits. **7** And I heard the fourth voice fending off the adversaries, and forbidding them to come before the Lord of Spirits, to accuse those who are dwelling upon the earth.

8 And after that, I asked the messenger of peace who went with me and who showed to me everything which is hidden, “Who are these four figures whom I have seen, and whose words I have heard and written down?”

9 And he said to me, “The first, who is merciful and long-suffering, is holy³⁷ Michael. And the second, who is set over every sickness and every wound of the sons of the humans, is Raphael. And the third, who is set over every power, is holy³⁸ Gabriel. And the fourth, who is set over the change-of-mind to hope of those who inherit everlasting life, his name is Phanuel.” **10** And these are the four

²³ [39:7] Eth(t1,u) omit “And”

²⁴ [39:7] Eth(T9) / Eth(qtu,2080,beat) “saw their dwellings”

²⁵ [39:7] Eth(gq,t1,T9,2080) / Eth(m,t2,beta-a) “elect will be beautifully adorned”

²⁶ [39:7] Eth(few beta) omit “nor did truth fail before him”

²⁷ [39:8] Eth(gmtu,2080) / Eth(q,T9,beta) “soul”

²⁸ [39:9] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “I extolled”

²⁹ [39:11] Eth(gmq,t1,u,T9) / Eth(2080,t2,beta) “what the age would become”

³⁰ [39:12] one Eth add

³¹ [39:13] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

³² [39:14] Eth(gmq,t1,u,T9,2080) / Eth(t2,beta) “until”

³³ [40:1] Eth(tu,T9,2080,bcehklna) / Eth(al) omit “the glory of”

³⁴ [40:2] Eth(gq,t1,u,T9) (lit. “who sleep not”) / Eth(m) “four...who sleep” / Eth(2080,t2,beta) “four figures among those who stand” / Eth(T9) “saw four figures among those who sleep not”

³⁵ [40:3] other Eth “Spirits”

³⁶ [40:4] Eth(T9) add

³⁷ [40:9] Eth(beta) add

³⁸ [40:9] Eth(beta) add

messengers of the Lord of Spirits,¹ and the four voices which I heard in those days.

- 41.1 And after this, I saw all the secrets of the heavens,
how the kingdom is divided,
and how the deeds of the humans are weighed in the balance.
- 2 And there I saw the dwelling-places of the elect-ones²
and the dwelling-places³ of the holy-ones.
And there my eyes saw all⁴ the sinners,
those who deny the name of the Lord of Spirits,
being driven away from there and being dragged off.
And they could not remain
because of the scourge which goes forth from the Lord of Spirits.
- 3 For neither messenger nor adversary⁵ is able to hinder,
for the Judge sees them all⁶
and judges them all in his presence.
- 42.1 Wisdom found no place where she might dwell,
so the heavens became her dwelling-place.
Wisdom went forth to dwell among the sons of the humans,
but she found no dwelling.
Wisdom returned to her place,
and sat down⁷ among the messengers.
- 2 Iniquity went forth from her chambers,
those whom she did not seek she found,⁸
and she dwelt among them
like rain in a desert and dew in a thirsty land.
- 3 And there my eyes beheld the secrets of the lightnings and the thunder,
and the secrets of the winds, how they are divided to blow upon the earth,
and the secrets of the clouds and the dew.
And there I saw from where they come forth⁹ in that place,
and from there they saturate the dust of the earth.¹⁰
- 4 And there I saw closed storehouses, and from them the winds are distributed:
the storehouse of the hail and the winds,¹¹ the storehouse of the mist and of the clouds;¹²
and its cloud which produces rain¹³ abides over the earth since the beginning of the age.
- 5 And I saw the storehouses of the sun and the moon,
from which they emerge and to which they return, and their glorious return,
and how the one is more glorious than the other, and their splendid¹⁴ revolutions.
And they do not depart from their course,
and neither do they extend nor diminish their course.
And they keep faith with one another
according to the oath by which they have sworn.¹⁵
- 6 And first the sun emerges¹⁶ and works,¹⁷ traversing his path according to the command of the Lord of Spirits—
and his name endures forever and ever.
- 7 And after that I saw¹⁸ the invisible and visible path of the moon,
and she completes the course of her path in that place by day and by night.
And the one watches the other¹⁹ in the presence of the glory of the Lord²⁰ of Spirits;
and they give praise and glory and do not rest,
for their praise is rest for them.

¹ [40:10] Eth(beta) "of the Most-High God"

² [41:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) "sinners" / some Eth "righteous-ones"

³ [41:2] most Eth / many Eth(including T9,2080) "the congregations of" / Eth(m, beta[pauc.]) "the resting-places" / Eth(q,Ull,6281) omit "of the elect...places" by scribal error

⁴ [41:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "all"

⁵ [41:9] Eth(T9) / most Eth "neither authority nor power"

⁶ [41:9] most Eth / Eth(g) "for he will appoint a judge for them all" / Eth(a') "for there is a judge for them all"

⁷ [41:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "and became established"

⁸ [42:3] Eth(t) "seek she did not find"

⁹ [41:3] Eth(qt,T9,2080,beta) / Eth(gmu) "they come"

¹⁰ [41:3] Eth(t) omit "of the earth"

¹¹ [41:4] Eth(2080, beta-hovb') omit "and the winds"

¹² [41:4] text various between singular and plural / Eth(g,u2,T9,2080) omit one occurrence of "the cloud"

¹³ [41:4] one Eth add

¹⁴ [41:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "festival"

¹⁵ [41:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "they set and rise"

¹⁶ [41:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "From the first is the sun"

¹⁷ [41:6] Eth(alpha-q, beta-c) / Eth(q,c, Ca, V2, V4) "returns"

¹⁸ [41:7] Eth(u) / all other Eth omit "saw" / Eth(2080) is damaged here, but different than u

¹⁹ [41:7] Eth(T9) "And the one like the other watches"

²⁰ [41:7] Eth(m,t1,u,T9) add "the glory of" / Eth(C) omit "the Lord"

- 8 For the shining²¹ sun *makes* many revolutions for a blessing and a curse,
and the course of the path of the moon is light to the righteous-ones
and darkness to the sinners,
in the name of the Lord who made²² a separation between light and darkness,
and divided the spirits of the humans,
and strengthened the spirits of the righteous-ones in the name of his righteousness.
- 43.1 And I saw other lightnings and stars of the heavens;
and I saw that he called them all²³ by their names,
and they listened to him.
- 2 And I saw a righteous balance,
how they are weighed according to their *amount of light*,
according to the breadth of their spaces and the day of their appearing.²⁴
And I saw how their motion produces lightning,
and their motion is according to the number of the messengers,
and they keep their faith with one another.

3 And I asked the messenger who went with me and showed to me what was hidden, "What are these?"

4 And he said to me, "The Lord of Spirits has shown to you a parable concerning them; these are the names of the holy-ones²⁵ who are dwelling on the earth and having faith in the name of²⁶ the Lord of Spirits forever and ever."

44.1 And another thing I saw regarding the lightning, how some of the stars arise and become lightning, and they are unable to remain with *the rest of their host*.²⁷

CHAPTER 45~47

And this is the second parable concerning those who deny the name of the Lord of Spirits and the congregation of the holy-ones.²⁸

- 2 And they will not ascend into the heavens,
nor will they come upon the earth.
Such will be the lot of the sinners who have denied²⁹ the name of the Lord of Spirits,
who will be kept in this manner for the day of affliction and tribulation.
- 3 "On that day, my³⁰ Elect-One will sit on the throne of glory,
and he will test³¹ their works,
and their resting places will be innumerable.
And their souls³² will grow heavy within them,
when they see my elect-ones,³³
and those who appeal to my holy and³⁴ glorious name.
- 4 On that day, I will make my Elect-One dwell among them,³⁵
and I will transform the heavens and make it an eternal blessing and a light;³⁶
- 5 and I will transform the earth and make it a blessing.
And I will make my elect-ones to dwell upon it,
but those who commit sin and error will not set foot on it.
- 6 For I have seen and satisfied my righteous-ones with peace,
and have caused them to dwell in my presence.
But the judgment of the sinners has drawn near to me,
so that I may destroy them from the face of the earth."
- 46.1 And³⁷ There I saw the Ancient of Days,
and his head was like white wool.
And with him was another whose countenance was like that son³⁸ of a man;
and his face was full of graciousness, like one of the holy messengers.

²¹ [41:8] Eth(m,t2,beta-py) add

²² [41:8] Eth(2080) "distinguished"

²³ [43:1] Eth(t,u,beta) / other Eth omit "all"

²⁴ [43:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "spaces and their natures"

²⁵ [42:4] Eth(beta) "righteous-ones"

²⁶ [43:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "the name of"

²⁷ [44:1] Eth(T9) "unable to remain with them" / Eth(gmq1u,2080) "unable to depart with them" / Eth(t2ny, Ull) "unable to depart from their form"

²⁸ [43:1] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) "the name of the dwelling of the holy-ones and of the Lord of Spirits"

²⁹ [45:2] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) "who will deny"

³⁰ [45:3] many Eth / Eth(m,t2,beta) "the"

³¹ [45:3] Emendation / Eth "choose"

³² [45:3] Eth(gmqtu,T9) / Eth(beta) "spirits"

³³ [45:3] most Eth / Eth(m,2080,abcfhox,y1) "Elect-One"

³⁴ [45:3] many Eth / Eth(t2,beta) add

³⁵ [45:4] many Eth / Eth(ggu,T9,c,y2) "I will make him dwell among the elect"

³⁶ [45:4] Eth(t2,beta) / Eth(gmqtu,T9) "make it a blessing and a light forever"

³⁷ [46:1] Eth(q,2080,t2,beta) add

³⁸ [46:1] Eth(beta, C) add / Eth(T9) omit "like that...face was"

2 And I asked the messenger of peace,¹ who went with me and showed to me all the hidden things, concerning that Son of Man—who he was and from where he was *and* why he went with the Ancient of Days.²

3 And he answered me and said to me:

“This is the Son of Man to whom belongs righteousness, and righteousness dwells³ with him. And he will reveal⁴ all the treasures of what is hidden; for the Lord of Spirits has chosen⁵ him, and his lot has triumphed⁶ through truth, in the presence of the Lord of Spirits, forever.⁷

4 And this⁸ Son of⁹ Man whom you¹⁰ have seen—he¹¹ will raise the kings and the mighty from their couches, and the strong from their thrones. He will loosen the reins of the strong, and he will crush the teeth of the sinners.

5 He will overturn the kings from their thrones¹² and from their kingdoms,¹³ because they do not exalt him or praise him, nor humbly acknowledge the source of their sovereignty.

6 And he will turn aside the faces of the strong, and shame *and* disgrace will fill them.¹⁴ And darkness will fill them, and it will be their dwelling,¹⁵ and worms will be their couch.¹⁶

And they will have no hope of rising from their couches, because they do not exalt the name of the Lord of Spirits.

7 And these are those who judge the stars of the heavens, and raise¹⁷ their hands¹⁸ against the Most-High, and tread upon the earth and dwell upon it. All their deeds manifest¹⁹ unrighteousness, all their deeds are unrighteousness,²⁰ and their power *rests* upon their riches.

Their faith is in the kings and²¹ the gods which they have made with their own hands, and they deny the name of the Lord of Spirits.²²

8 And they persecute the houses of his congregation,²³ and the faithful who depend on the name of²⁴ the Lord of Spirits.”

47.1 In those days, the prayer of the righteous-ones will ascend, and the blood of the righteous-one,²⁵ from the earth into the presence of the Lord of Spirits.

2 In those days,²⁶ all the holy-ones²⁷ who are dwelling in the heights of the heavens were uniting²⁸ with one voice, and they were glorifying and praising and blessing the name of the Lord of Spirits, and were interceding and praying on behalf of the blood of the righteous-ones which had been shed, and²⁹ the prayer of the righteous-ones,³⁰ that it might not be in vain in the presence of the Lord of Spirits;

that judgment might be executed on their behalf, and that their longsuffering might not be forever.

3 In those days, I saw the Ancient of Days³¹ as he took his seat on³² the throne of his glory, and the books of the living were opened before him, and all his host, which was in the heights of the heavens, and³³ his court, were standing before him.

4 And the hearts of the holy-ones were filled with joy, for the number of the righteous-ones³⁴ was at hand,³⁵ and the prayer of the righteous-ones³⁶ had been heard, and the blood of the righteous-one had been required before the Lord of Spirits.

CHAPTER 48-51

1 And³⁷ in that place³⁸ I saw the spring³⁹ of righteousness, and it⁴⁰ was inexhaustible, and many springs of wisdom surrounded it. And all the thirsty drank from them⁴¹ and were filled with wisdom; and their dwelling-places were with the righteous-ones and the holy-ones and the elect-ones.⁴²

2 And⁴³ at that hour,⁴⁴ that Son⁴⁵ of Man was named in the presence of the Lord of Spirits, and his name,⁴⁶ before the Ancient of Days.

3 Even before the sun and the moon were created, before the stars of the heavens were made, his name was named before the Lord of Spirits.

4 He will be a staff for the righteous-ones and the holy-ones,⁴⁷ that they may lean on him and not fall.

And he will be the light of⁴⁸ the nations, and the hope for those who grieve in their hearts.

5 All who are dwelling on the earth will fall down and worship before him, and they will glorify and bless and sing hymns to him, to the name of⁴⁹ the Lord of Spirits.

6 And⁵⁰ for this *reason* he was chosen and hidden in his presence, before the world was created and forever in his presence.⁵¹

7 And the wisdom of the Lord of Spirits has revealed him to the holy-ones and the righteous-ones,⁵² for he has preserved the portion of the righteous-ones. For they have loathed and despised this age of unrighteousness; indeed, in the name of the Lord of Spirits, they have loathed all its works and its ways.

For⁵³ in his name they are saved, and he is the vindicator of their lives.⁵⁴

8 In those⁵⁵ days, the kings of the earth will become downcast in countenance, along with the strong who possess the earth, on account of the works of their hands.

“For on the day of their tribulation⁵⁶ and distress they will be unable to save themselves;

9 and I will throw them into the hands⁵⁷ of my elect-ones. As straw in the fire and⁵⁸ as lead in the water,

¹ [46:2] Eth(Ull) / other Eth “asked one of the holy messengers”

² [46:2] Eth(p, Ull) / most Eth “Head of Days” / Eth(p[marg]) “Head”

³ [46:3] Eth(q) omit “dwells”

⁴ [46:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “And it will be revealed”

⁵ [46:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “dwelled”

⁶ [46:3] Eth(gmqt1uT9,2080,efh1k) / Eth(t2abcdh2lnoxa'b) “has surpassed everything”

⁷ [46:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “above”

⁸ [46:4] Eth(T9) “that”

⁹ [46:4] Eth(t1) omit “son of”

¹⁰ [46:4] Eth(T9) “I”

¹¹ [46:4] Eth(T9) “who”

¹² [46:5] Eth(gm) / Eth(t, ?2080?) “from their thrones upon their thrones” / Eth(T9) “from upon their thrones”

¹³ [46:5] Eth(gm) / most other Eth “from their kingdom” / Eth(2080) “and their kingdom”

¹⁴ [46:6] Eth(T9, ehob, Ull) / Eth(al.) “and he will fill them with shame” / Eth(2080) “and he will fill them with shame and disgrace”

¹⁵ [46:6] most Eth / Eth(q) “And darkness will fill them, and it will be their dwelling” / Eth(t1) “and disgrace will be their dwelling”

¹⁶ [46:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “Their dwelling and their couch will be worms.”

¹⁷ [46:7] Eth(q) “who are judged, and the stars of heavens raise” / [a possible emendation is from “judge” to “rule”]

¹⁸ [46:7] Eth(mqtu) “hand”

¹⁹ [46:7] Eth(T9, 2080) omit “manifest” / Eth(t2,abcox) put “and” between “deeds” & “manifest”

²⁰ [46:7] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) add

²¹ [46:7] Eth(2080) add

²² [46:7] Eth(Ull) omit “an they deny...Spirits”

²³ [46:7] Eth(q,t2,beta) “And they will be driven from the houses...” / Eth(T9) “and they visit the congregation of his houses”

²⁴ [46:8] Eth(T9) omit “the Name of”

²⁵ [47:1] most Eth / Eth(m) “and the blood of the righteous-ones” / Eth(q) “and righteousness”

²⁶ [47:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “There will be days when”

²⁷ [47:2] Eth(T9) “all the holy-ones” / Eth(2080) “the elect holy-ones”

²⁸ [47:2] Eth(mq,T9) “dwelling” [T9 add “and” after “dwelling”]

²⁹ [47:2] Eth(abx) omit “and”

³⁰ [47:2] Eth(T9) “and their prayers”

³¹ [47:3] Eth(Ull) / most Eth “Head of Days”

³² [47:3] Eth(qtu,T9,2080,beta) / Eth(gm) omit something here (“on” ?)

³³ [47:3] Eth(mu, 2080, abn2t2x, Ull) omit “and”

³⁴ [47:4] Emendation / Eth(m,T9) “the righteous-one” / Eth(al.) “righteousness”

³⁵ [47:4] Eth(alpha) / Eth(beta) “had arrived”

³⁶ [47:4] Eth(q,Ull) “of the holy-ones”

³⁷ [48:1] Eth(qt,beta) / Eth(gmu,T9,2080) omit “And”

³⁸ [48:1] Eth(p) “in those days”

³⁹ [48:1] Eth(t) “the spring, the law”

⁴⁰ [48:1] Eth(m, 2080, ob, Ull) “, which”

⁴¹ [48:1] many Eth “it”

⁴² [48:1] Eth(n) “with the elect-ones” / Eth(u) “with the righteous-ones and the elect-ones” / Eth(g) “with the righteous-ones and the righteous-ones and the elect-ones” / Eth(T9) “with the righteous-ones and the elect-ones and the holy-ones”

⁴³ [48:2] Eth(gm) omit “And”

⁴⁴ [48:2] Eth(t) “day”

⁴⁵ [48:1] Eth(T9) (erroneously) “sons”

⁴⁶ [48:2] Eth(T9) omit “and” / Eth(g) “and the name”

⁴⁷ [48:4] Eth(t2,beta) add

⁴⁸ [48:4] Eth(q) “to”

⁴⁹ [48:5] Eth(mq2,T9,2080,beta) / other Eth “to him, to the name of” / Eth(gtu) omit “the Name of”

⁵⁰ [48:6] Eth(q,beta) / other Eth omit “And”

⁵¹ [48:6] Eth(q,abclxya') add

⁵² [48:7] some Eth “to the righteous and the holy”

⁵³ [48:7] Eth(g) omit “For”

⁵⁴ [48:5] Eth(mtu,2080,beta-oy) / Eth(q,T9,oy) “and his good pleasure has been for their lives” / Eth(g) “and by his good pleasure it has happened for their lives”

⁵⁵ [48:8] Eth(C) (erroneously) “vain”

⁵⁶ [48:8] Eth(T9) (erroneously) “righteousness”

⁵⁷ [48:9] Eth(q,beat) “hands”

⁵⁸ [48:9] Eth(gmt1u) omit “and”

this is how they will burn before the face of the holy-ones,¹ and they² will sink before the face of the righteous-ones;³ and no trace of them will be found.”

10 And on the day of their distress there will be rest⁴ upon the earth, and they will fall⁵ before them⁶ and never rise, and there will be no one to take them with his hands⁷ and raise them. For they have denied the Lord of Spirits and his Anointed-One.

49.1 For the spirit of¹⁰ wisdom has been poured out¹¹ like water, and glory will not fail in his presence forever and ever.

2 For he is mighty in all the secrets of righteousness;¹² and unrighteousness will vanish like a shadow, and will have no place to stand.

For the Elect-One has taken his stand in the presence of the Lord of Spirits; and his glory is forever and ever, and his might, to all generations.

3 And in him dwell the spirit of wisdom and the spirit of insight, and the spirit of instruction and might, and the spirit of those who have fallen asleep in righteousness.

4 And he will judge what has¹³ the secret things, and no one will be able to speak a lying word in his presence; for he is the Elect-One in the presence of the Lord of Spirits according to his good pleasure.

50.1 And in those days, a change will take place for the holy and elect ones, and the light¹⁴ of days will dwell upon them, and glory and honor will return to the holy-ones.

2 And¹⁵ On the day of distress, evil will be heaped up¹⁶ against the sinners. But the righteous-ones will conquer in the name of the Lord of Spirits;

and he will show *this* to the others, so that they may change their mind and abandon the works of their hands.

3 And they will have no¹⁷ honor in the presence¹⁸ of the Lord of Spirits, and in his name they will be saved; and the Lord of Spirits will have mercy on them, for great is his mercy.

4 But he is also¹⁹ righteous²⁰ in his judgment, and in the presence of his glory²¹ and²² unrighteousness will not stand; at his judgment those who do not change their mind will perish in his presence,

5 “And hereafter I will have no mercy on them,” says the Lord of Spirits.

51.1 “And in those days, the earth will give back what has been entrusted to it, and the Netherworld will give back what it has received,²³ and destruction will repay what it owes.

2 *<And in those days, my Elect-One will be revealed,>*²⁴ and choose the righteous and holy ones from among them, for the day on which they will be selected and²⁵ saved has drawn near.

3 And in those days, the Elect-One²⁶ will sit upon my²⁷ throne,

and all the secrets of wisdom will go forth from the counsel of his mouth,²⁸

for the Lord of Spirits has appointed him and glorified him.

4 And²⁹ in those days the mountains will leap like rams, and the hills will skip like lambs satisfied with milk; and the faces of all the messengers in the heavens will be radiant with joy.³⁰

5 For in those days, my Elect-One will arise and the earth will rejoice, and the righteous-ones will dwell upon it and the elect-ones will go and walk upon it.”³¹

CHAPTER 52-54

After those days, in that place where I had seen all the visions of the things which are hidden (for I had been carried off in a whirlwind,³² and they had taken me to the West) 2 —there my eyes saw all the secrets of the heavens which are destined to take place:³³ a mountain of iron, and a mountain of copper, and a mountain of silver, and a mountain of gold, and a mountain of soft metal, and a mountain of lead.

3 And I asked the messenger who went with me, “What are these things which I have seen in secret?”

4 And he said to me, “All these things which you have seen will serve the dominion of his Anointed-One, so that he may be powerful and mighty³⁴ upon the earth.” 5 And the messenger of peace answered and said to me, “Wait a little, and all the secrets which surround the Lord of Spirits³⁵ will be revealed to you and you will see.³⁶

6 “These mountains which your eyes have seen³⁷—the mountain of iron, and the mountain of copper, and the mountain of silver, and the mountain of gold, and the mountain of soft metal, and the mountain of lead—

All these will be in the presence of the Elect-One as wax before the fire, and like the water which streams down from above; and these mountains³⁸ will become powerless beneath³⁹ his feet.

7 And in those days none will be saved, either by gold or silver, and none will be able to save themselves and⁴⁰ escape.

8 And there will be no iron for war, nor a garment for a breastplate; bronze will be of no service, and tin will not be reckoned, and lead will not be desired.

9 All these will be wiped out and perish from the face of the earth, when the Elect-One appears before the Lord of Spirits.”

53.1 There my eyes saw a deep valley and its mouth was open,⁴¹ and all who are dwelling on the land and the sea and the islands will bring it gifts and presents and tribute, but that valley will not become full. 2 And their hands commit lawless deeds—idolatry,⁴² and the sinners lawlessly devour everything which *the righteous-ones* labor over. And from the presence of the Lord of Spirits the sinners will perish, and from the face of his earth they will be taken. And *the righteous-ones* will not⁴³ perish forever and ever. 3 For I saw all the messengers of punishment dwelling *there*⁴⁴ and preparing all the instruments⁴⁵ of the Adversary.

4 And I asked the messenger of peace who went with me, “These instruments—for whom are they preparing them?”

5 And he said to me,⁴⁶ “They are preparing⁴⁷ these for the kings and the mighty of this earth, that they may thereby perish.

6 “And after this, the Righteous⁴⁸ and Elect *One* will reveal the house of his congregation; from then on, they⁴⁹ will not be hindered in the name of the Lord of Spirits.

¹ [48:9] Eth(beta) “the righteous-ones” / Eth(m) omit “this is how they...the holy-ones”

² [48:9] Eth(C) “As straw in the fire, so they will burn before the face of the holy-ones; and as lead in the water, they”

³ [48:9] Eth(beta) “the holy-ones”

⁴ [48:10] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “be an obstacle”

⁵ [48:10] Eth(m) “he will fall” / Eth(q) omit altogether

⁶ [48:10] Eth(beta) “him”

⁷ [48:10] Eth(beta) “hands”

⁸ [48:10] Eth(tu, T9, 2080) / Eth(mq, beta) add

⁹ [48:10] Eth(g) omit “and his Anointed...of Spirits” (by scribal error)

¹⁰ [49:1] Eth(beta) add

¹¹ [49:1] Eth(C, ceta(similar)) / Eth(T9) “wisdom flows”

¹² [49:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “For his might is in all the mysteries of righteousness” / Eth(m) “For...ways of righteousness”

¹³ [49:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

¹⁴ [50:1] Eth(t) “Ancient”

¹⁵ [50:2] Eth(beta) add

¹⁶ [50:2] Eth(2080, beta) / Eth(q) “evil will have been heaped up” / Eth(T9) “he will have stored up evil” / Eth(g) “on which evil will have been stored up”

¹⁷ [50:3] Eth(2080, bcnoa’b’) / Eth(alii) add

¹⁸ [50:3] Eth(t2, beta) / Eth(gmqt1u, T9, 2080) “name”

¹⁹ [50:4] Eth(gmqtu) add

²⁰ [50:3] Eth(T9) (erroneously) “righteousness”

²¹ [50:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and in the glory that is in his presence”

²² [50:4] two / most add

²³ [51:1] Emendation based on variants / Eth(mq, beta) “earth will give back what was entrusted to it [(m) om. “what...it”], and the Netherworld will give back [(m) om. “will give back”] what was entrusted to it, what it received” / Eth(g) “and earth will give back those who have been stored in it and the Netherworld, etc.” / Eth(tu, T9, 2080) “the Netherworld will give back what has been entrusted to it [(t2)+“and earth”] what it received”

²⁴ Conjectural restoration. Something such as this seems to have fallen out of the text at this point, or pages of Enoch were accidentally reordered in the wrong sequence at some point during the book’s transmission.

²⁵ [51:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

²⁶ [51:3] Eth(qt1) “And in those days, my Elect-One” / Eth(T9) “And they will be elected” / Eth(T9) omit “the Elect-One”

²⁷ [51:3] Eth(t2, beta) “his”

²⁸ [51:3] Eth(q, 2080, beta) / Eth(gmtu, T9) “and he will pour forth all the secrets...mouth”

²⁹ [51:3] Eth(q, beta) / other Eth omit “And”

³⁰ [51:3] Eth(m, beta) “and all of them will become messengers in heavens; their faces will be radiant with joy”

³¹ [51:5] Eth(mu, T9) / Eth(t1) “will go” / Eth(q) “will walk upon it” / Eth(gt2, beta) “will go and walk upon it”

³² [52:1] Eth(q) “a chariot of wind”

³³ [52:2] other Eth “the secrets of heavens, all that will come to pass upon the earth”

³⁴ [52:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “be praised”

³⁵ [52:5] Eth(gqt1u, T9, 2080) / Eth(m, t2, beata) “that the Lord of Spirits has established”

³⁶ [52:5] Eth(beta) add

³⁷ [52:6] Eth(C) / Eth(T9) “which you have seen with your own eyes” / Eth(beta) “which you saw”

³⁸ [52:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “from the top of such mountains, and they”

³⁹ [52:6] Eth(gmqtu, T9, 2080, abcdk1xa’) “before”

⁴⁰ [52:7] Eth(gmq, T9, 2080) / Eth(tu, beta) add

⁴¹ [53:1] Eth(C) “A valley and its deep mouth was open”

⁴² [53:2] one Eth add

⁴³ [53:2] Eth(t1, T9) omit “not”

⁴⁴ [53:3] Eth(gmqtu, T9, aehk) / Eth(2080, beta, aehk) “punishment going”

⁴⁵ [53:3] Eth(T9) (erroneously) “victuals”

⁴⁶ [53:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “And he answered me, saying”

⁴⁷ [53:5] Eth(T9, beta) / Eth(gmqtu) omit “preparing”

⁴⁸ [53:6] Eth(T9) (erroneously) “Righteousness”

⁴⁹ [53:6] Eth(tana) “Elect-One will be revealed; and his congregation from then on”

7 And these mountains will not¹ become *level* like earth in the presence of his righteousness,² and the hills will be like a fountain of water, and the righteous-ones will rest from the oppression of the sinners.”

the Netherworld will devour the sinners from the presence of the elect-ones.”

54.1 And they brought the kings and the mighty and threw them into that deep valley.

2 And I looked and turned to another part of the earth, and there I saw a deep valley with burning fire. 3 And there my eyes saw that their fetters were being fashioned, iron chains of immeasurable weight.

4 And I asked the messenger of peace who went with me, “For whom are these chains being prepared?”

5 And he said to me, “These are being prepared for the host of Azazel, that they might take them and cast them into the lowest part of the Netherworld, and cover them over³ with jagged stones, as the Lord of Spirits commanded. 6 And Michael and Raphael and Gabriel⁴ and Phanuel will take hold of them on that great day, and cast them,⁵ on that day, into the burning furnace, so that the Lord of Spirits may take vengeance upon them on account of their unrighteousness for having become servants of the Adversary, and leading astray those who are dwelling upon the earth.”

CHAPTER 55-57 (original numbering 55:3-57:3)

55.1 “And this is in accordance with my ordinance. When I have desired to take hold of them by the hand of the messengers on the day of my⁶ tribulation and distress in the face of my punishment and wrath,⁷ I will make my punishment and wrath abide upon them,” says the Lord of Spirits. 2 “You mighty kings who are dwelling on the earth are destined to behold my Elect-One, how he will sit on the throne of my⁸ glory and judge Azazel, and all his associates, and all his host in the name of the Lord of Spirits.”

56.1 And there I saw hosts of messengers of punishment going, and they held⁹ chains¹⁰ of iron and bronze. 2 And I asked the messenger of peace who went with me, “To whom are these who are holding *the chains* going?”¹¹

3 And he said to me, “To their elect and beloved ones, that they may be thrown into the chasm of the abyss of the valley.

4 “Then that valley will be filled with their elect and beloved ones, and the days of their life, the era of their glory,¹² will be at an end, and the days of their leading astray will no longer be reckoned.

5 And in those days, the messengers will assemble themselves,¹³ and hurl themselves toward the east to the Parthians and Madai. And they will stir up¹⁴ the kings, and a spirit of agitation will come upon them, and it will rouse them from their thrones.

And they will break out like lions from their lairs, and like hungry wolves from their dens.¹⁵

6 They will go up and trample the land of his¹⁶ elect-ones, and the land of his¹⁷ elect-ones will be before them as a threshing floor and a highway;

7 but the city of my righteous-ones will be a hindrance to their horses. And they will begin to *make* war among themselves, and their own right hand¹⁸ will prevail against themselves.

A man will not acknowledge his neighbor and¹⁹ his brother, nor a son, his father or²⁰ his mother; until the number of corpses will be enough due to their slaughter,²¹ and their punishment will not be in vain.

8 In those days, the Netherworld will open its mouth, and they will sink into it.

And their destruction will be at an end;²²

57.1 After that I saw another host of chariots with men riding in them.²³ And they came²⁴ on the winds from the East and the West toward the South. 2 And the noise of the rumbling of their chariots was heard.²⁵ And when this commotion took place, the holy-ones observed it from the heavens, and the pillars of the earth were shaken from their place; and it was heard from one end of the heavens to the other²⁶ in one hour.²⁷ 3 And they all fell down and worshiped the Lord of Spirits. And this is the end of the second parable.

CHAPTER 58-60 (original numbering: 58-59, 60:10-23)

And I began to speak the third²⁸ parable concerning the righteous-ones and concerning the elect-ones.

2 Blessed are you, righteous and elect *ones*, for glorious²⁹ *will be* your lot.

3 The righteous-ones will be in the light of the sun, and the elect-ones, in the light of everlasting life. The days of their life will have no end, and the days of the holy-ones will be innumerable.

4 They will seek the light and find righteousness with the Lord of Spirits; *there will be* peace for the righteous-ones in the name of the Eternal Lord.³⁰

5 And after this it will be said to the holy-ones in the heavens,³¹ that they should seek the secrets of righteousness, the portion of faith; for the sun has risen upon the earth,³² and darkness has passed away.

6 And there will be inexhaustible light, and they will not come to a limit of days; for the former darkness will have been destroyed, and light will endure before the Lord of Spirits, and the light of truth will endure forever and ever³³ before the Lord of Spirits.

59.1 In those days, my eyes saw the secrets of the lightnings and the luminaries and their laws; and they flash for a blessing or for a curse, as the Lord of Spirits wills. 2 And there I saw the secrets of the thunder, when it crashes in the heights of the heavens. And he³⁴ showed to me *how* its voice is heard in³⁵ the dwelling places of the earth; and the voice of the thunder is for peace and blessing, or for a curse according to the word of the Lord of Spirits. 3 After that, all the secrets of the luminaries and the lightnings were shown to me, and they flash for blessing and for satisfaction.

60.1 And he said to me, “Son of man, you wish to know³⁶ what is hidden here.”

2 And the other messenger who went with me and showed to me what is hidden,³⁷ told me³⁸ what *is* first and last in the heavens and in the heights, and beneath³⁹ the earth in the abyss, and at the ends of the heavens and on the foundation⁴⁰ of the heavens, 3 and in⁴¹ the storehouses of the winds,⁴² how the springs of⁴³ the winds are divided and *how they are* weighed, and how the portals⁴⁴ of the winds are divided and numbered,⁴⁵ according to the power of the wind, and the power of the light of the moon, and according to the power of righteousness. And *he told me about* the divisions of the stars according to their names, and *how* all the divisions are made.

¹ [53:7] Eth(T9,bcx,Ull) / all other Eth add

² [53:7] Eth(gmt1,u,T9,2080) / Eth(q2,beata) “face”

³ [53:5] Eth(A’) / most others “and cover their jaws”

⁴ [53:6] Eth(gg,beta) reverses the order of Raphael and Gabriel

⁵ [54:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “cast them”

⁶ [55:3] Eth(T9) (erroneously) add

⁷ [55:3] Eth(C) omit “in the face of my punishment and wrath”

⁸ [55:4] Eth(q,t2,beta) add

⁹ [56:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “and they held”

¹⁰ [56:1] most Eth / Eth(g) “whips and nets”

¹¹ [56:2] Eth(g) “who are holding whips going?”

¹² [56:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

¹³ [56:5] Eth(m1,t,u,T9,2080) / Eth(g) “will return”

¹⁴ [56:5] Eth(2080) “will search out”

¹⁵ [56:5] Emendation / Eth “wolves in the midst of their flocks”

¹⁶ [56:6] Eth(gqt1) / Eth(mu,2080,t2,beta) “their” / Eth(T9) “my”

¹⁷ [56:6] Eth(gmqt1u) / Eth(2080,t2cx) “their” / Eth(T9) “my”

¹⁸ [56:7] Eth(q) “their faith”

¹⁹ [56:7] Eth(t2,beta) add

²⁰ [56:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “his father or”

²¹ [56:7] Eth(t2) “until the corpses will be innumerable”

²² [56:8] Eth(g) [will...the Netherworld] / Eth(q) “the Netherworld will not desist from” / Eth(m) “has sunk down into the Netherworld” / Eth(t2) “has ceased in the Netherworld” / Eth(u,T9) “has perished”

²³ [57:1] Eth(C) / Eth(beta) “riding upon them” / Eth(T9) “riding”

²⁴ [57:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “, causing them to come”

²⁵ [57:2] Eth(gq,t2,beta) / Eth(m,t2,u,T9,1768,2080) omit “was heard”

²⁶ [57:2] Eth(gmtu,2080) [lit. “from the ends of heavens to its ends”] / Eth(q) omit “to its ends” / Eth(T9) “from one end of the heavens to the end of the earth” / Eth(beta) “from one end of the earth to the end of the heavens”

²⁷ [57:2] Eth(T9,2080) / Eth(al.) “day”

²⁸ [58:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “speak another”

²⁹ [58:2] Eth(t1) “abundant”

³⁰ [58:4] Eth(gqt1u,2080) / Eth(T9) “in the peace of the Eternal Lord” / Eth(mu2,beta) “by that which is with the Eternal Lord”

³¹ [58:5] Eth(gmtu,T9,2080) / Eth(q,beta) place “in the heavens” after “should seek”

³² [58:5] Eth(m,T9,1768,b) / Eth(al.) “it has shined like the sun upon the earth”

³³ [58:6] Eth(alpha-T9,2080) / Eth(T9, 2080) add

³⁴ [59:2] Eth(alpha-u,T9,cefhkny) / Eth(2080,abdovxa’b) “they”

³⁵ [59:2] Emendation / Eth “and”

³⁶ [60:10] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “said to me, “You, son of man, according to which it will be permitted, you will know”

³⁷ [60:11] Eth(mq,T9,2080,noa’b) / Eth(gt,beta-boa’b) “what is among the hidden things”

³⁸ [60:11] Eth(m,2080,beta) / Eth(gq,t1,u) “told him” / Eth(T9) “said”

³⁹ [60:11] Eth(gm,T9,2080) / Eth(qtu,1768,beta) “on”

⁴⁰ [60:11] Eth(alpha-T9,beta) / Eth(T9) “measure”

⁴¹ [60:12] most Eth / Eth(g,x) omit “in”

⁴² [60:12] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “Lord”

⁴³ [60:12] Eth(2080) / Eth(gmqt,T9,1768) add “Eth(u,beta) instead add “the springs and”

⁴⁴ [60:12] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “openings”

⁴⁵ [60:12] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “weighed, and the...are numbered”

4 And *he told me about* the thunders, according to the places where they fall; and all the subdivisions of the lightnings,¹ that they may flash; and their host, that they may obey at once. 5 For resting places were given to the thunder, as it awaits its voice; and the thunder and the lightning are inseparable. And *although* they are not one, by the operation of one and the same spirit, the two of them go forth inseparably. 6 For when the lightning flashes,² the thunder utters its voice, and the spirit, at the right time, causes it to rest, and divides equally between them. For the storehouse of their occurrence is *like* that of the sand; and each of them is held in check with a bridle, and is turned *back* by the power of the spirit, and likewise driven forward according to the number of the places of the earth.

7 And the spirit of the sea is masculine and strong, and according to the power of its strength, it draws it back with a rein; and in like manner it is driven forward and disperses upon all the shores of the earth. 8 And the spirit of the hoarfrost is an evil messenger,³ but the spirit of the hail is a good messenger. 9 And the spirit of the snow has withdrawn *it does not exist*⁴ because of its power, and the spirit in it is special; and what arises from it is like smoke, and its name is frost. 10 And the spirit of the mist is not mingled with them in their storehouses, but has a special storehouse, because its course is glorious, both in⁵ light and in darkness, and in winter and in summer; and in its storehouse is a messenger.⁶

11 And the spirit of the dew has its dwelling at the ends of the heavens, and it is connected with the storehouses of the rain, and its course is in winter and in summer: and its clouds and the clouds of the mist are associated, and the one gives to the other. 12 And when the spirit⁷ of the rain moves out from its storehouse, the messengers come and open the storehouse and lead it out; and when it is scattered over all the land, it is joined with the water which is upon the land; and whenever it is joined with the water on the land...⁸ 13 For the waters are for those who are dwelling on the land, for they are nourishment for the land from the Most-High who is in the heavens. Therefore, on this account, there is a measure for the rain, and the messengers are given charge of it.

14 All these things I saw toward the Garden of the Righteous-Ones.

CHAPTER 61

And in those days, I saw that long cords were given to those messengers, and they took for themselves⁹ wings¹⁰ and flew, and went toward the North. 2 And I asked the messenger *who was with me*,¹¹ saying to him, “Why have they taken the *long*¹² cords and gone off?”

And he said to me, “They have gone off to measure.”¹³

3 And the messenger who went with me said to me, “These¹⁴ will bring the measurements *of the fathers*¹⁵ of the righteous-ones, and the ropes of the righteous-ones to the righteous-ones;¹⁶ so that they may rely on the name of the Lord of Spirits forever and ever.

4 And the elect-ones will begin to¹⁷ dwell¹⁸ with the elect-ones; and these are the measurements which will be given to faith, and they will strengthen *the word of*¹⁹ righteousness.

5 And these measures will reveal all the secrets of the depths of the earth, and those who were destroyed by the desert, and those who were devoured by beasts, and those who were devoured by the fish of the sea;²⁰ so that they *all*²¹ may return and rely on the day of the²² Elect-One, for no one²³ will be destroyed²⁴ in the presence of the Lord of Spirits, and none can be destroyed.”

6 And all who are in the heights of the heavens²⁵ received a command,

¹ [60:13] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) (erroneously) “subdivisions in the east”

² [60:15] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) (erroneously) “it will rise”

³ [60:15] Emendation / Eth “is its own messenger”

⁴ [60:18] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

⁵ [60:19] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “glorious. It has both”

⁶ [60:19] Eth(tu,1768) / Eth(gmqt,T9) “and its storehouse is a messenger” / Eth(many beta) “and in its storehouse is light, and it is its messenger” / Eth(2080) “and it is a messenger”

⁷ [60:21] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “soul”

⁸ [59:21] a line seems to have dropped out here

⁹ [61:1] most Eth / Eth(m) “all them” / Eth(u) “all” / Eth(d) omit altogether

¹⁰ [61:1] most Eth / Eth(g,T9) “portions”

¹¹ [61:2] Eth(m) add

¹² [61:2] Eth(beta) add

¹³ [61:3] Eth(q,eh) omit “And he...measure” / Eth(mu,d) omit “they went” / Eth(gm,1768) read “begin” instead of “measure”

¹⁴ [61:3] Eth(q) add here “that they may measure”

¹⁵ [61:3] Eth(m) add

¹⁶ [61:3] Eth(m,2080[2],beta-n) omit “to the righteous-ones”

¹⁷ [61:3] Eth(u) omit “begin to”

¹⁸ [61:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “walk”

¹⁹ [61:4] Eth(beta) add

²⁰ [61:5] Eth(tu,1768 / gm,T9 [which have “storerooms” instead of “beasts”) / Eth(2080,beta) “desert, and those who were devoured by the fish of the sea and by beasts”

²¹ [61:5] Eth(T9) add

²² [61:5] Eth(t) “my”

²³ [61:5] Eth(m) “life”

²⁴ [61:5] Eth(T9) “who will destroy”

²⁵ [61:6] Eth(t,beta) / other Eth “heights of heavens”

and *one*²⁶ power and one voice and one illumination like fire *was given to them*.²⁷

7 And him, at the beginning, they blessed with their voice, and they exalted and glorified him with wisdom; and they were wise in speech and in the spirit of life.

8 And the Lord of Spirits seated the Elect-One upon the throne of *his*²⁸ glory and he will judge all the works of the holy-ones in the heights of the heavens,²⁹ and he will weigh their deeds in the balance.

9 And when he will lift up his face to judge their secret ways according to³⁰ the word of the name of the Lord of Spirits, and their footsteps according to the way of the righteous judgment of the Lord of Spirits,³¹ they will all speak with one voice, and bless and glorify and exalt and make-holy³² the name of the Lord of Spirits.

10 And he will summon all the host of the heavens and all the holy-ones in the heights,³³ and the host of *the heavens and all the host*³⁴ of the Lord—the cherubs, the seraphs, and the ophans, and all the messengers of power and all the messengers of the dominions,³⁵ and the Elect-One and the other host who are on the land and³⁶ over the water on that day.

11 And³⁷ they will raise one voice, and they will bless and glorify *and praise*³⁸ and exalt³⁹ with the spirit of faith, and with the spirit of wisdom, and with a spirit of⁴⁰ longsuffering, and with the spirit of mercy, and with the spirit of judgment and of peace, and with⁴¹ the spirit of goodness.

And⁴² they will all say with one voice, “Blessed is he,⁴³ and blessed be⁴⁴ the name of the Lord of Spirits forever and ever.”

12 And all the watchers in the heights of the heavens will bless him, and all the holy-ones⁴⁵ who are in the heavens will bless him, and all the elect-ones who are dwelling in the Garden of Life;⁴⁶ and every spirit of light which is able to bless and glorify and exalt and make-holy your blessed⁴⁷ name, and all flesh, which will exceedingly glorify and bless your name forever and ever.

13 For great is the mercy of the Lord of Spirits, and he is slow to anger; and all his works and all his mighty acts, as many as he has done,⁴⁸ he has revealed to the righteous-ones and the elect-ones in the name of the Lord of Spirits.

CHAPTER 62

And this is what the Lord of Spirits⁴⁹ commanded the kings and the mighty and the exalted, and those who possess⁵⁰ the earth⁵¹ *that they should glorify*,⁵² and he said,

²⁶ [61:6] Eth(2080,bcvx) add

²⁷ [61:6] few Eth add

²⁸ [61:8] Eth(beta) add

²⁹ [61:8] Eth(einob) / other Eth “heights of heavens”

³⁰ [61:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “ways and”

³¹ [61:9] Eth(gmqt,T9,1768,2080) / Eth(beta) “of the Lord Most-High” / Eth(u) omit “and their paths...Lord of Spirits” (by scribal error)

³² [61:9] Eth(gmqtu,T9,2080,n) / Eth(beta-n) “and praise”

³³ [61:10] Eth(gm,2080) / Eth(beta) “summon...ones who are above” / Eth(T9) “summon...ones above” / Eth(q) “summon the holy-ones and all the host of heavens in the heights” / Eth(u) omit altogether

³⁴ [61:10] Eth(Ull, ehv) add

³⁵ [61:10] Eth(T9) omit “of power and all the messengers” (by scribal error)

³⁶ [61:10] Eth(2080[2],lxna,Ull) / all other Eth omit “and”

³⁷ [61:11] Eth(m,bcnvx,Ull) omit “And”

³⁸ [61:11] Eth(beta) add

³⁹ [61:11] Eth(g) omit “and exalt”

⁴⁰ [61:11] Eth(ila) / most Eth omit “a spirit of”

⁴¹ [61:11] Eth(gqtu) omit “with”

⁴² [61:11] Eth(gmq) omit “And”

⁴³ [61:11] Eth(bcvx) / most Eth omit “is he”

⁴⁴ [61:11] Eth(T9) “and they will bless”

⁴⁵ [61:12] Eth(beta-bwxy) / Eth(u) “all the watchers”

⁴⁶ [61:12] Eth(q) omit “of Life”

⁴⁷ [61:12] Eth(gmqtu,T9,1768,2080) / Eth(beta) “holy”

⁴⁸ [61:13] Eth(q,t2,beta) / Eth(u) omit “and all his...has done” / Eth(gmt1,T9) omit “his mighty acts” / Eth(2080) “and all his deeds and everything as much as he had done”

⁴⁹ [61:1] Eth(q) add

⁵⁰ [62:1] Eth(T9, 2080) / Eth(gmtu,beta) “inhabit” / Eth(q) “dwell upon”

⁵¹ [62:1] Eth(gmtu,beta) / Eth(T9, 2080) “land” / Eth(q) “dry land”

⁵² [62:1] Eth(q, Ull) add

“Open your eyes and lift up your horns,¹
if you are able to recognize the Elect-One.”

2 And the Lord of Spirits <seated him>² upon the throne of his glory,
and the spirit of righteousness was poured upon him.
And the word of his mouth will slay all³ the sinners,
and all the unrighteous-ones⁴ will perish from before his face.

3 And on that day, all⁵ the kings and the mighty will stand up,
along with the exalted and those who possess the earth.⁶
And they will see and recognize that he sits on the throne of his glory;
and righteousness is judged in his presence,⁷
and no lying word is spoken in his presence.

4 And pain will come upon them as a woman in labor for whom birth is difficult,⁸
when the child enters the mouth of the womb,
and she has difficulty in giving birth.

5 And one portion of them will look at the other;
and they will be terrified and will cast down their faces,
and pain will seize them when they see that Son of Man⁹ sitting on
the throne of glory.

6 And the kings and the mighty¹⁰ and all who possess the earth
will bless and glorify¹¹ and exalt him who rules over all, *the One*
who was hidden.

7 For from the beginning the Son of Man was hidden,
and the Most-High preserved him in the presence of his might,
and he revealed him to the holy-ones and¹² the elect-ones.

8 And the congregation of the elect-ones and¹³ the holy-ones will be
sown;¹⁴
and all¹⁵ the elect-ones will stand in his presence on that day.

9 And all the kings and the mighty¹⁶ and the exalted, and those who rule
the earth,
will fall down on their faces before him;
and they will worship and set their hope on that Son of Man,
and they will supplicate and petition for mercy from him.

10 But the Lord of Spirits himself will press them,
so that they will hasten to depart from his presence;
and their faces will be filled with shame,
and the darkness will grow deeper on their faces.

11 And he will deliver them¹⁷ to the messengers for punishment,¹⁸
so that they may exact retribution from them
for the iniquity which they did to his children and his elect-ones.¹⁹

12 And they²⁰ will be a spectacle for the righteous-ones and for his²¹ elect-
ones;
and they will rejoice over them,
because the wrath of the Lord of Spirits rests upon them,
and his sword²² is drunk with them.²³

13 And the righteous-ones and the elect-ones will be saved on that day;
and they will never again see the faces of the sinners and the
unrighteous-ones.

14 And the Lord of Spirits will abide with them,
and they will dwell and²⁴ eat with that Son of Man,
and they will lie down and rise up forever and ever.

15 And the righteous-ones and the elect-ones will have arisen from the
earth,
and will cease to be of downcast countenance,
and will put on the garment of glory.²⁵

16 And this will be your garment,²⁶ the garment of life²⁷ from the Lord of
Spirits;
and your garments will not grow old,
and your glory will not fade in the presence of the Lord of Spirits.

CHAPTER 63

In those days, the mighty and the kings²⁸ who possess the earth²⁹ will implore,
that he might give them a little respite from the messengers of his punishment,³⁰
to whom they have been delivered, and³¹ *that* they might fall down and worship in
the presence of the Lord of Spirits, and that they might confess their sins before
him. 2 And they will bless and glorify the Lord of Spirits and say:

“Blessed is the Lord of Spirits and the Lord of Kings,
and the Lord of the Mighty and the Lord of the Rich,³²
and the Lord of Glory and the Lord of Wisdom.

3 Your power exposes every secret thing³³ before you³⁴ from generation to
generation,
and your glory is forever and ever.
Unfathomable and innumerable are all your secrets,
and your righteousness is beyond reckoning.

4 Now we know that we should glorify and bless the Lord of the Kings,
and him who reigns over all kings.”

5 And they will say:

“We wish that we might be given respite,
that we might glorify him and praise him and bless him³⁵
and make confession in the presence of your³⁶ glory.

6 And now we long for a little respite and do not find it,
we pursue it and we do not find it³⁷ and do not lay hold of it.³⁸
And light has vanished from our presence,
and darkness is our dwelling³⁹ forever and ever.

7 For in his presence⁴⁰ we did not make confession,
nor did we glorify the name of the Lord of the Kings,⁴¹
nor glorified the Lord in all his creation.⁴²

Our hope was on the scepter of our kingdom,⁴³
and our *own* glory and our wealth.⁴⁴

8 But it does not save us on the day of our affliction and tribulation,
nor do we find respite to make confession,
that our Lord is faithful in all his works and in all⁴⁵ his judgment and his
justice,

and his judgments have no respect of persons.

9 And we pass away from before his face on account of our works,
and all our sins are righteously reckoned.”

10 Now they will say to themselves:⁴⁶

“Our souls are full of ill-gotten wealth,
but it does not prevent us from descending into the flame of the
torture of the Netherworld.”⁴⁷

11 And after that, their faces will be filled with darkness
and⁴⁸ shame in the presence of that Son of Man;
and they will be driven from his presence,
and a sword will abide before him in their midst.

²⁵ [62:15] Eth(beta-ina') "life"

²⁶ [62:16] Eth(q,beta) omit "your garment"

²⁷ [62:16] Eth(a') "of splendor" / Eth(ob') omit altogether

²⁸ [63:1] Eth(gmq,T9,u,2080,t[2]) / Eth(bcdfilopxya'b') ", the mighty kings" / Eth(aehk,nvw, UII) ", the kings"

²⁹ [63:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "through which they became idolatrous"

³⁰ [63:1] Eth(m) "and to the messengers of his punishment" / Eth(u) "the messengers of his wrath" / Eth(qt) "the messengers of punishment"

³¹ [63:1] Eth(beta) add

³² [63:2] Eth(gm) / Eth(t, T9,2080,beta-n,q) "of the Rich One" / Eth(n) "of Riches" / Eth(u) "of the Exalted"

³³ [63:3] Eth(beta) / Eth(gqt,T9) "Your power is splendid in every secret thing" / Eth(m) "He is splendid for all the secrets of your power" / Eth(u) "And he is splendid in his power"

³⁴ [Eth63:3] Eth(UII) add

³⁵ [63:5] Eth(q) add "him" & "him" / Eth(beta) add "him" & "him and bless him"

³⁶ [63:5] Eth(m, 2080, beta) "his"

³⁷ [63:6] Eth(mqt[2],beta-ia'b') "we are pursued" / Eth(a') "we are not pursued and we do not find it" / Eth(u,i) omit altogether

³⁸ [63:6] Eth(u) omit "and do not lay hold of it"

³⁹ [63:6] Eth(deha') "deeds"

⁴⁰ [63:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "For formerly"

⁴¹ [63:7] Eth(tu, 2080, beta-eiv[1]) / Eth(gq,efv[2]) "of Spirits" / Eth(T9) "of Spirits and Kings" / Eth(m) "of Lords"

⁴² [63:7] Eth(T9,C) / Eth(beta) add

⁴³ [63:7] Eth(gm, 2080, ioa'b') / Eth(tu, fv) "on the throne of our kingdom" / Eth(q,dhkl) "on the scepter of the throne" / Eth(bcx) has only "on" (omit "and")

⁴⁴ [63:7] Eth(t,beta) / Eth(gm, 2080) "and on our glory" / Eth(q) "and our glory and our wealth" / Eth(u,T9) omit

⁴⁵ [63:8] Eth(beta) add

⁴⁶ [63:10] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "Now you will say to yourselves"

⁴⁷ [63:10] Eth(mt, 2080, beta) / Eth(gqu) "from the heart of the torment of the Netherworld" / Eth(T9) "from the burdensome Netherworld"

⁴⁸ [63:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "darkness and"

¹ [62:1] Eth(T9, 2080) "eyelids"

² [62:2] Emendation (see 61:8) / Eth "Spirits sat"

³ [62:2] Eth(u, T9) omit "all"

⁴ [62:2] Eth(T9, beta) "and they"

⁵ [62:3] Eth(u,g) omit "on that day, all"

⁶ [62:3] Eth(bcdloxya'b') "dry land"

⁷ [62:3] Eth(gmq,T9, 2080) / Eth(t) "and justice does not fail in his presence" / Eth(beta) "and the righteous are judged with justice in his presence"

⁸ [62:4] Emendation / all Eth have what seems to be a likely interpolation

⁹ [62:5] Eth(gqtu, 2080, T9?) / Eth(m, beta) "son of a woman"

¹⁰ [62:6] Eth(u,T9, beta) "And the mighty kings"

¹¹ [62:6] Eth(q,beta) "will bless and glorify"

¹² [62:7] Eth(T9) add

¹³ [62:8] Eth(u,T9, x) omit "the elect-ones and"

¹⁴ [62:8] Eth(t) "remembered"

¹⁵ [62:8] Eth(u,x) omit "all"

¹⁶ [62:9] Eth(u,beta-kn) "the mighty kings" / Eth(ch) "the mighty" / Eth(bx) "the kings"

¹⁷ [62:11] Eth(2080) / Eth(g) "And he delivered them" / Eth(q,T9) "and they delivered them" / Eth(t) "and they will deliver them" / Eth(m,t2,beta) "and they will take them"

¹⁸ [62:11] Eth(gtg,T9,2080 [q "the messenger"]) / Eth(m) "the messengers will take them for punishment" / Eth(beta) "the messengers of punishment"

¹⁹ [62:11] Eth(qu) omit "and" / Eth(ob') omit "and his elect-ones"

²⁰ [62:12] Eth(q,ob') "he"

²¹ [62:12] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "my"

²² [62:12] Eth(q,beta) "and the sword of the Lord of the Spirits"

²³ [62:12] Eth(beta) / Eth(C) "is drunk with their blood" / Eth(T9) "will obtain a memorial feast from them"

²⁴ [62:14] Eth(beta-n) add

12 This is what the Lord of Spirits says:
 “This is the law and the judgment of the mighty and¹ the kings
 and the exalted² and those who possess the earth³
 in the presence of the Lord of Spirits.”

CHAPTER 64~65 (original numbering: 64, 69)

And I saw other figures hidden in that place. 2 I heard the voice of the messenger saying, “These are the messengers who descended⁴ upon the earth. And they revealed what was secret⁵ to the sons of the humans from the heavens,⁶ and they seduced the sons of the humans so that they committed sin.”

6.1 And behold, I am naming⁷ the names of those messengers. And these are their names:

- | | |
|---------------------|-------------------------|
| their first is | Shemihazah |
| and the second is | Ar'tekof |
| the third is | <Remash'el> |
| the fourth is | Kokab'el |
| the fifth is | <Armumah'el> |
| the sixth is | Ra'm'el |
| the seventh is | Dani'el |
| the eighth is | Zik'el |
| the ninth is | Barak'el |
| the tenth is | Azaz'el |
| 2 the eleventh is | Hermani |
| the twelfth is | Matar'el |
| the thirteenth is | Bazaz'e |
| the fourteenth is | Anan'el |
| the fifteenth is | Turi'el |
| the sixteenth is | Shamshi'el |
| the seventeenth is | <Sahari'el> |
| the eighteenth is | Tummi'el |
| the nineteenth is | Turi'el |
| the twentieth is | <Yami'el |
| the twenty-first is | <Zehor'el> ⁸ |

3 These are their chief-messengers and their names, and⁹ the leaders of their hundreds, and the leaders of their fifties, and the leaders of their tens.

4 And¹⁰ the name of the first is Yeqon. And¹¹ This is the one who led all the children of the holy¹² messengers astray and brought them down upon the earth, and led them astray through the daughters of the humans.

5 And the name of the second is Kasbe'el. This is the one who¹³ gave evil counsel to the children of the holy messengers, and led them astray so that they defiled their bodies through the daughters of the humans.

6 And the name of the third is Gadre'el. This is the one who showed all the fatal blows to the sons of the humans; and he led Eva astray; and he showed the implements of death¹⁴ the shield, and the coat of mail, and the sword for battle, and all the implements of death to the sons of the humans. 7 And from his hand they have gone forth against those who are dwelling upon the earth from that day¹⁵ and forever and ever.

8 And the name of the fourth is Penemue. This one taught the sons of the humans that bitter was sweet and sweet bitter,¹⁶ and he showed to them all the secrets of their wisdom. 9 He caused humans to penetrate *the secret of writing* and¹⁷ ink and papyrus, and therefore many have went astray from eternity to eternity and until this day. 10 For the humans were not born for this purpose, to take-up¹⁸ their faith¹⁹ through pen and ink. 11 For the humans were not created, but to be like the messengers, to permanently live pure and righteous. And death, which ruins everything, would not have laid its hand upon them. But through this knowledge of theirs, they are perishing; and through this power it devours us.²⁰

12 And the name of the fifth is Kasdeya. This is the one who showed to the sons of the humans all the evil blows of spirits and demons; and the blows of the

fetus in the womb, so that it aborts; and the blow of the soul; the bite of the serpent; and the blow which comes in the noonday heat.

The name of the son of the serpent *is* Taba'et.²¹ 13 And it was he who counted up the number of the Ancient Days for Kasbe'el, who revealed the sum of the oath²² to the holy-ones when he was dwelling on high in glory.

And name of *the next* is Bikah.²³ 14 This one spoke to holy²⁴ Michael that he should show to him the secret name, so that they might make mention of it in the oath,²⁵ in order that those who showed²⁶ to the sons of the humans everything which was in secret might quake at the name and the oath. 15 And this is the power of this oath, for it is powerful and strong,²⁷ and *the Lord* placed this oath “aka'e”²⁸ in the hand of holy²⁹ Michael. 16 And these are the secrets of this oath, and they are strong through his oath.³⁰

And <through that oath> the heavens³¹ were suspended...

.....³²

before the world was created and forever.

- 17 Through it the earth³³ was founded upon the waters, and from the hidden recesses of the mountains come forth the beautiful waters, from the creation of the world and to eternity.
- 18 And through that oath the sea was created along with its foundations; and he placed the sand as its barrier,³⁴ a boundary³⁵ which cannot be transgressed in the time of its wrath,³⁶ from the creation of the world to eternity.
- 19 And through that oath the deeps were made firm, and they have stood and are not shaken from their place from eternity to eternity.
- 20 And through that oath the sun and the moon complete their course, and they do not deviate from their ordinances from eternity to eternity.³⁷
- 21 And through that oath the stars complete their courses, and he calls³⁸ their names, and they answer him³⁹ from eternity to eternity.
- 22 And this oath is binding upon them, and they are preserved by it, and their paths are preserved, and their courses will not perish.
- 23 And likewise the spirits of the water, of the winds, and all the breezes⁴⁰ and their paths, from all the quarters of the winds.
- 24 And the storehouses of⁴¹ the peals of the thunder and the flashes of the lightnings are preserved <by it>. And the storehouses of the hail are preserved <by it>, along with the storehouses of the hoarfrost, and the storehouses of the mist, and the storehouses of the rain and the dew.
- 25 And all of these confess and give thanks before the Lord of Spirits, and they glorify *him* with all their might, and their sustenance is⁴² in all *their* thanksgiving. And they give thanks and glorify and exalt the name of the Lord of Spirits forever and ever.
- 26 And they had great joy, and they blessed and glorified and exalted,⁴³ because the name of that Son of⁴⁴ Man had been revealed to them.
- 27 And he sat on the throne of his glory,

¹ [63:12] Eth(m) omit “and”

² [63:12] Eth(u) omit “and the exalted”

³ [63:12] Eth(ob') omit something here

⁴ [64:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “who will descend”

⁵ [64:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “And what was hidden is revealed”

⁶ [69:2] Eth(t,beta) add

⁷ [69:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

⁸ [69:2] Most scholars see “the thirteenth is Bazaz'el” as an obvious interpolation that offset the list from its Chapter 6 counterpart, from where the names of these messengers have also been emended to match the list there. // Eth messenger 3: “Armen”, 5: “Tummi'el”, 17: “Yeter'el”, 20: “Rumi'el”, 21: “Azazel”

⁹ [69:3] Eth(2080,beta-eh) “and the names of”

¹⁰ [69:4] Eth(beta, 2080') omit “And”

¹¹ [69:4] Eth(m,beta) add

¹² [69:4] Eth(t,bcdilopyxa'b') add

¹³ [69:5] Eth(alpha-T9,beta) / Eth(T9) “This is the one who”

¹⁴ [69:6] this is a likely an accidental interpolation due to a dittograph

¹⁵ [69:7] Eth(q,beta) “time”

¹⁶ [69:8] Eth(n) / Eth(-n) “one taught that sons of men the bitter and the sweet”

¹⁷ [69:9] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta,C) “He gave humans knowledge about writing with”

¹⁸ [69:10] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “confirm”

¹⁹ may also be translated less literally “trustworthiness”

²⁰ [69:11] Eth(T9, 1768(?), 2080(?)) / most other Eth “me”

²¹ [69:12] Emendation / Eth “heat; the son of the serpent, whose name *is* Taba'et”

²² [69:13] Eth(q) / other Eth “This is the number of Kasbe'el, the chief of the oath, which he showed”

²³ [69:13] Emendation / Eth “glory, and its name is Biqah”

²⁴ [69:13] Eth(beta) add

²⁵ [69:14] Eth(mt,2080,beta) “that he might show him [“them” 2080,beta] the [“his” mu,T9] hidden name, so that they might make mention [“might see” 2080,beta] that [m add “evil and”] hidden name [2080,beta add “and”] that they might make mention of it in the oath”

²⁶ [69:15] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “the oath. He showed these to”

²⁷ [69:15] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “for it is power and strength itself”

²⁸ [69:15] most Eth / Eth(T9) “and he placed this evil oath” (or “and the Evil One placed this oath”)

²⁹ [69:15] Eth(beta) add

³⁰ [69:16] Eth(mt,2080,beta-d) / Eth(gqu) “and they are strong by his oath” / Eth(T9,1768,d) “and its (his) strength (lies) in his oath”

³¹ [69:16] Eth(T9,1768,d) “firmanent”

³² [69:16] some scholars believe that the text of these lines is disturbed

³³ [69:17] Eth(q,T9, 2080,beta) / Eth(gmtu) “through it also the earth” or “through it, and the earth”

³⁴ [69:18] Eth(q) / Eth(M) omit “as a barrier”

³⁵ [69:18] Eth(q) / Eth(M) omit “a boundary”

³⁶ [69:18] Eth(q) / Eth(M) omit “as a barrier”

³⁷ [69:20] some omit “to eternity”

³⁸ [69:21] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and they call”

³⁹ [69:21] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and he causes them to answer”

⁴⁰ [69:22] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “likewise the waters and their spirits, all the winds”

⁴¹ [69:24] Eth(beta) add

⁴² [69:24] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and please him”

⁴³ [69:26] Eth(g) omit “and exalted”

⁴⁴ [69:26] Eth(mtu,T9, 1768, 2080, 6281) omit “Son of”

and the whole judgment was given to the Son of Man,¹
and he will make sinners vanish and perish² from the face of the
earth.

28 And those who led the world astray³ will be bound in chains,
and they will be confined in the assembly-place of their destruction;
and all their works will vanish from the face of the earth.

29 And never again will there be anything which is corruptible;
for that⁴ Son of Man has appeared.

And he has sat down on the throne of his glory,
and all evil will pass away from his presence.

And the word of that Son of Man will go forth⁵
and⁶ will prevail in the presence of the Lord of Spirits.

This is the third⁷ parable of Cenoch.

CHAPTER 66-67 (original numbering: 70-71, 80:2-8, 81:1-4)

And it came to pass after this, while he was living, *that* his name was raised into
the presence of⁸ that Son of Man and⁹ into the presence of the Lord of Spirits
from among those who are dwelling on the earth. 2 And he¹⁰ was raised aloft on
the chariots¹¹ of the¹² wind, and his¹³ name departed from among them.

3 And from that day, I was no longer reckoned¹⁴ among them; and he set me
between two winds, between the North and the West, where the messengers had
taken cords to measure for me the place of the elect-ones and the righteous-ones.
And there I saw the first fathers and the righteous-ones, who were dwelling in that
place from eternity.

4 And after this, my spirit was taken away,
and it ascended to the heavens.

And I saw the sons of the holy messengers,¹⁵
and they were stepping on flames of fire;
and their garments were white, as were their tunics,
and the light of their faces was like snow.

5 And I saw two rivers of fire,
and the light of that fire shone like hyacinth,
and I fell on my face before the Lord of Spirits.

6 And the messenger¹⁶ Michael, one of the chief-messengers, took me¹⁷ by
my right hand
and raised me up, and he brought me forth to all the secrets of righteousness;¹⁸

and he showed to me all the secrets of mercy,¹⁹
and he showed to me²⁰ all the secrets of righteousness.²¹

7 And he showed to me all the secrets of the ends of the heavens
and all the storehouses of the stars;
and all the luminaries emerge from there²² into the presence of the
holy-ones.

8 And he translated my spirit—even me, Cenoch²³—to the heavens of the
heavens,
and there I saw, in the midst of those luminaries, as it were, a house
built of hailstones,
and between those hailstones were tongues of living fire.

9 And my spirit saw a girdle which encircled that house of fire;²⁴
from its four sides *came* rivers full of living fire,
and they encircled that house.

10 And around it were seraphs and cherubs, and ophans,
and the watchers who guard the throne of his glory.

11 And I saw messengers which could not be counted,
thousands of thousands and ten thousand times ten thousand;
they were surrounding that house.
And Michael and Raphael and Gabriel and Phanuel,
and the holy messengers who *are in* the heights of the heavens,
were going in and out of that house.

12 And out of that house came²⁵
Michael and Raphael and Gabriel and Phanuel
and many holy messengers without number.

13 And with them was the Ancient of Days,
and his head was white and pure as wool,
and his apparel was indescribable.

14 And I fell on my face,
and my whole body mollified,
and my spirit was transformed.
And I cried out with a loud voice, and²⁶ with a spirit of power,
and I blessed and²⁷ praised and exalted.

15 And those blessings which went forth from my mouth
were acceptable in the presence of that Ancient of Days.

67.1 And that Ancient of Days came with Michael and Raphael and Gabriel
and Phanuel, and thousands and tens of thousands times thousands²⁸ of
messengers without number. 2 And that messenger²⁹ came to me and greeted me
with his voice and said to me,

“You, son of man, were born in³⁰ righteousness,
and righteousness dwells upon you,
and the righteousness of the Ancient of Days will not forsake you.”

3 And he said to me,
“He proclaims peace to you in the name of the age which is to come,
for peace has proceeded from there since the creation of the age,
and this is how you will have it forever and forever and ever.

4 And all will be and walk³¹ on your path, since righteousness will never
forsake you;
with you will be their dwelling and with you, their lot,
and from you they will never be separated forever and ever and ever.

5 And this is how there will be length of days with that Son of Man,
and there will be peace for the righteous-ones,
and the path of truth for the righteous-ones,
in the name of the Lord of Spirits forever and ever.³²

6 And in³³ the days of the sinners, the years will grow shorter,
and their seed will be late on³⁴ their land and in their fertile³⁵ fields.

7 And all the activities on the earth will change³⁶
and will not appear at their times;³⁷
and the rain will be withheld,³⁸
and the heavens will stand still.

8 And at those times³⁹ the fruit of the earth will be late and will not grow
at its time,
and the fruit of the trees will be withheld at its time.

9 And the moon will change her order
and will not appear at her⁴⁰ time.

10 And⁴¹ in those days⁴² she will appear in the heavens,⁴³
and drought will arrive at the extremities of the Great Chariot to⁴⁴ the
west,
and she will shine exceedingly more than *her* normal light.

11 And⁴⁵ many chiefs of the stars will stray from the commandments,⁴⁶
and will change their revolutions and actions,

¹ [69:27] Eth(T9) omit “And he sat...son of man”

² [69:27] Eth(2080,beta) / Eth(gmu) “and he will vanish and perish” / Eth(t) “and he will make perish” / Eth(q) “sinners perished” / Eth(T9) “and he will never vanish or perish”

³ [69:28] Eth(m,2080,ioa'b) “and those who led them astray forever”

⁴ [69:29] Eth(m) omit “that”

⁵ [69:29] Eth(t,2080,bcchl[2]nx) [n “woman” instead of “man”] / Eth(q,T9,a) “and he/it [q “they”] will go forth and they [T9,a “he/it”] will speak to that Son of Man”

⁶ [69:29] Eth(2080,bcax) omit “and”

⁷ [69:29] Eth(efn) omit “third”

⁸ [70:1] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “raised to”

⁹ [70:1] Eth(gqt,T9,6281) / all other Eth omit “and”

¹⁰ [70:2] Eth(t) “And his name”

¹¹ [70:2] Eth(q,y) “chariot”

¹² [70:2] Eth(u) “his”

¹³ [70:2] Eth(mqt,T9,2080[2],y,6974,Ull) / Eth(gu,2080[1], 1768) “the”

¹⁴ [70:3] Eth(gqt,T9,I[1]) / Eth(m,2080,beta-[1]) “drawn” / Eth(u) “glorified”

¹⁵ [71:1] Eth(2080) omit “the sons of” / Eth(bcdoxyb) omit “holy”

¹⁶ [71:3] Eth(avx) omit “the messenger”

¹⁷ [71:3] Eth(gmq,T9) “and he took me”

¹⁸ [71:3] many Eth / Eth(2080) add

¹⁹ [71:3] Eth(T9,beta) / Eth(C) omit “of mercy”

²⁰ [71:3] Eth(T9,C) / Eth(beta) omit “and he showed to me”

²¹ [71:3] Eth(T9,beta) / Eth(C) “mercy”

²² [71:4] Eth(2080) / Eth(q,T9,I) “and the luminaries, and they all emerge from there”

²³ [71:5] Eth(t,T9) / Eth(gqu) “And he translated my spirit, even Cenoch” / Eth(m) “And he translated my spirit, says Cenoch” / Eth(2080,beta) “and a spirit translated Cenoch”

²⁴ [71:6] Eth(gmt,a) / all other Eth “house, fire”

²⁵ [71:9] Eth(T9, 2080) omit “And out of that house came”

²⁶ [71:11] Eth(2080, 4750) add

²⁷ [71:11] Eth(2080,oa') omit “blessed and”

²⁸ [71:13] Eth(beta) / Eth(C) add

²⁹ [71:14] Eth(q,2080[2],beta) / Eth(gmt,2080) “And he” / Eth(u) omit altogether

³⁰ [71:14] Eth(mq,2080,dehiouya'b) / other Eth “for”

³¹ [71:16] Eth(beta) “will be and walk” / Eth(q) “will dwell”

³² [71:13-17] Eth(T9) omit “And that Ancient of Days came with....forever and ever.”

³³ [80:2] most Eth / Eth(q) omit “in”

³⁴ [80:2] most Eth / Eth(gmqtu) “to”

³⁵ [89:2] Eth(beta) “plowed”

³⁶ [80:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “fields, and in all their activities upon the earth.

³⁷ [80:2] Eth(C) / Eth(T9) “and will turn and appear in their time” / Eth(beta) “and will not appear in his time”

³⁸ [80:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and withhold rain”

³⁹ [80:3] most Eth / Eth(T9) “stand still at that time. And”

⁴⁰ [80:4] most Eth / Eth(q) “their”

⁴¹ [80:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) omit “And”

⁴² [80:5] most Eth / Eth(q) “in that day”

⁴³ [80:5] many Eth / some Eth “the heavens will appear”

⁴⁴ [80:5] Eth(gm,t,u) / most Eth “in”

⁴⁵ [80:6] most Eth / Eth(q) omit “And”

⁴⁶ [80:6] some Eth “stars of command”

and will not appear at the seasons prescribed for them.
12 And the entire law of the stars¹ will be closed to the sinners,
and the thoughts of those on the earth² will err regarding them.³
And they will turn back from all their ways,
and will err,⁴ and will take⁵ them to be gods.
13 And⁶ evil will multiply against them
and punishment will come upon them to⁷ destroy all.”
14 And he said to me,
“Cenoch, look at the books of⁸ these heavenly tablets,
and⁹ read what is written on them,
and understand it,¹⁰ each and every item.”

15 And I looked at all¹¹ the heavenly tablets, and read everything which was written, and understood everything.¹² And¹³ I read the¹⁴ book everything which is written in it,¹⁵ of¹⁶ all the deeds of humans and of all the sons of flesh who will be upon the earth¹⁷ for the generations of the age. **16** And from that¹⁸ very moment I blessed the Great¹⁹ Lord, the Eternal King the God²⁰ of Glory, because he has made all the works of the age.²¹ And I praised the Lord because of²² his patience; and I blessed²³ on account of²⁴ all the sons of the human.²⁵ **17** And then²⁶ I said:

“Blessed is the human who dies being²⁷ righteous and good;
about whom no book of wickedness has been written,²⁸
and against whom no guilt will be found on the day of judgment.”²⁹

CHAPTER 68 (original numbering 81:5-82:4)

1 And those seven³⁰ holy-ones brought me³¹ and placed me on the earth in front of the gate to my³² house. And they said to me:

“Make everything known to your son Methuselah,
and show to all your sons that no³³ flesh³⁴ is righteous in the sight of the Lord,
for he has created them.

2 We will leave you with your son³⁵ for one year
until³⁶ *after* you have again given your commandments,³⁷
that you may teach your children³⁸
and you will³⁹ write for them,
and testify to all your sons.⁴⁰

And in the second year
they⁴¹ will take you from all of⁴² them.

3 May your heart be strong⁴³
because⁴⁴ the good will proclaim righteousness to the good;

¹ [80:7] most Eth / Eth(gu) “And its entire law” / Eth(u) “And the entire law”
² [80:7] many Eth / Eth(beta) “dwelling”
³ [80:7] most Eth / Eth(u) “err on the earth”
⁴ [80:7] most Eth / Eth(q) “And they will turn back from its ways” / Eth(u) omit altogether (by scribal error)
⁵ [80:7] most Eth / Eth(q) “transform” / Eth(t) “call”
⁶ [80:7] most Eth / Eth(p) “For”
⁷ [80:7] most Eth / Eth(T9) “and”
⁸ [81:1] many Eth / Eth(beta) add
⁹ [81:1] most Eth / Eth(q) omit “and”
¹⁰ [81:1] most Eth / Eth(M0 add / Eth(q) omit “and understand...item” / Eth(2080) omit “each”
¹¹ [81:2] many Eth / Eth(2080,T9,mtu) omit “all”
¹² [81:2] most Eth / Eth(q) “and read everything. And I understood everything that was written.”
¹³ [81:2] most Eth / Eth(m) “which”
¹⁴ [81:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) “that”
¹⁵ [81:2] many Eth / Eth(beta) add
¹⁶ [81:2] Eth(T9,mt) / many Eth omit “of”
¹⁷ [81:2] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “and of all the sons of flesh...upon the earth” / Eth(q) omit “all”
¹⁸ [81:3] many Eth / Eth(T9[margin],q,beta) “this”
¹⁹ [81:3] many Eth / Eth(beta) omit “Great”
²⁰ [81:3] most Eth / Eth(q) add
²¹ [81:3] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “because he has...the age”
²² [81:3] many Eth / Eth(g,2080,T9,mtu) “Lord in”
²³ [81:3] many Eth / Eth(T9) “wept”
²⁴ [81:3] some Eth / most Eth add
²⁵ [81:3] many Eth / Eth(T9) “of the earth” / Eth(beta) “of the age”
²⁶ [81:4] Eth(gmqtuT) [T omit “And”] / Eth(beta) “And at that time”
²⁷ [81:4] many Eth / Eth(mq,beta) add
²⁸ [81:4] many Eth / Eth(qt,beta) “wickedness will be written”
²⁹ [81:4] Eth(beta) / Eth(q) “and against whom no guilt has been found” / Eth(gmtuT) “and there has [“will”] not been found the day of judgment [1 “found on the day of judgment” / T “found on that day”]” / Eth(t2) “and against whom no guilt has been found on the day of judgment”
³⁰ [81:5] many Eth / Eth(beta) “three”
³¹ [81:5] many Eth / Eth(T9) omit “me” / Eth(g) “ones did not bring me” (in error)
³² [81:5] most Eth / Eth(q) omit “my”
³³ [81:5] most Eth / Eth(g) omit “no”
³⁴ [81:5] most Eth / Eth(u) “no living one”
³⁵ [81:6] Eth(gmqtuT) / Eth(beta) “sons”
³⁶ [81:6] most Eth / Eth(T9) “because”
³⁷ [81:6] most Eth / Eth(q) “given your last comfort” / Eth(u) omit “until after...commandments”
³⁸ [81:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “for one year, so that you may teach your children another law”
³⁹ [81:6] most Eth / Eth(gq) add
⁴⁰ [81:6] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “and testify to all your sons”
⁴¹ [81:6] many Eth / Eth(T9,q) “he”
⁴² [81:6] many Eth / Eth(T9) add
⁴³ [81:7] most Eth / Eth(m) “And in the second may their heart be strong”

the righteous-ones⁴⁵ will rejoice with the righteous-ones,
and they will greet one another.
4 But the sinner will die with the sinner,⁴⁶
and the⁴⁷ apostate will drown with the apostate.⁴⁸
5 And those who practice righteousness will not⁴⁹ die on account of the deeds of the humans,
and they will be gathered up because of the works of the wicked.”
6 And⁵⁰ at that time they ceased speaking with me, and⁵¹ I went to⁵² my people, blessing⁵³ the Lord of the Age.⁵⁴

7 And now my son Methuselah, I am telling you all these things⁵⁵ and am writing *them down for you*.⁵⁶ And I have revealed all of them to you⁵⁷ and have given you the books about all these things.

My son Methuselah,⁵⁸ keep the book⁵⁹ written by the hand of your father and⁶⁰ so that you may deliver *it* to the generations⁶¹ of the age. **8** I have given wisdom to you and to your children,⁶² and to those who will be your children, so that they may transmit this wisdom which surpasses their⁶³ thoughts, to their own children, and to generations of generations forever.⁶⁴ And those who are wise will give praise, and wisdom will dwell upon your consciousness.⁶⁵ **9** And⁶⁶ those who⁶⁷ understand it⁶⁸ will not slumber,⁶⁹ but *they* will incline their ear to learn this⁷⁰ wisdom. And it will be more pleasing to them than those who eat fine food.

CHAPTER 69 (original numbering: 60:1-10,24-25)

In the year 500, in the seventh month, on the fourteenth *day* of the month, in the life of Noah:⁷¹

In that parable I saw⁷² how a mighty quaking made the heavens of the heavens quake, and the host of the Most-High and the messengers—thousands of thousands and ten thousand times ten thousand—were disturbed with a great disturbance. **2** And when I looked⁷³ the Ancient of Days was sitting on the throne of his glory, and the holy and righteous messengers⁷⁴ were standing around him. **3** And great trembling took hold of me,⁷⁵ and fear seized⁷⁶ me, and my loins were crushed,⁷⁷ and my kidneys were⁷⁸ loosened, and I fell on my face. **4** And holy⁷⁹ Michael sent another messenger from among the holy-ones,⁸⁰ and he raised me up. And when he raised me up,⁸¹ my spirit returned; for I had not been able to endure the appearance of that host, and its turmoil and the quaking of the heavens.

5 And holy⁸² Michael said to me, “What have you seen, that you are so disturbed?”⁸³ The day of his⁸⁴ mercy has lasted until today, and he has been merciful and longsuffering to those who are dwelling upon the earth. **6** But the day, and the power, and the punishment,⁸⁵ and the judgment are coming, which

⁴⁴ [81:7] most Eth / Eth(T9) omit “because”
⁴⁵ [81:7] mant Eth / Eth(beta) “the righteousness of the righteous-ones” / Eth(m) “the righteousness” [T9 has plural for “righteous” while most are singular]
⁴⁶ [81:8] many Eth / Eth(T9) “the sinners will die with the sinners” / Eth(q) omit “with the sinner”
⁴⁷ [81:8] most Eth / Eth(q) “his”
⁴⁸ [81:8] most Eth / Eth(u) add to this line “will be converted and”
⁴⁹ [81:9] many Eth / Eth(T9) add
⁵⁰ [81:9] Eth(qu,beta) / many Eth omit “And”
⁵¹ [81:9] most Eth / Eth(q) omit “and”
⁵² [81:9] most Eth / Eth(u) “with”
⁵³ [81:9] most Eth / Eth(gm) add “and” before “blessing”
⁵⁴ [81:10] Eth(gmtuT) / beta(q,beta) “the Ages”
⁵⁵ [82:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “all these things”
⁵⁶ [82:1] many Eth / Eth(T9,qu,beta) add
⁵⁷ [82:1] many Eth / Eth(qt) “And I have revealed all of it to you” / Eth(u) “And I have revealed” / Eth(T9) “And I have revealed to you” / a few Eth(beta) omit altogether
⁵⁸ [82:1] many Eth / Eth(tu,beta) add
⁵⁹ [82:1] many Eth / Eth(tu,beta) “books”
⁶⁰ [82:1] most Eth / Eth(T9) add / Eth(2080) omit “and so that”
⁶¹ [82:1] most Eth / Eth(g,2080) “children”
⁶² [82:2] most Eth / Eth(t) to you and to your son” / Eth(g) “to you and the wisdom of your son” / Eth(m) “to you and to your son and to your children”
⁶³ [82:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) “surpassed all of your”
⁶⁴ [82:2] Eth(p2) / most Eth(beta) “to generations forever” / Eth(q) “to the generations forever”
⁶⁵ [82:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) add
⁶⁶ [82:3] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “And”
⁶⁷ [82:3] most Eth / Eth(t) “but” / Eth(u) “and”
⁶⁸ [82:3] most Eth / few Eth (including p2) add
⁶⁹ [82:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “And they will not slumber, but be thinking”
⁷⁰ [82:3] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “this”
⁷¹ [60:23] Emendation / all “Cenoch”
⁷² [60:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “I saw”
⁷³ [60:2] Eth(beta) add
⁷⁴ [60:2] Eth(2080) / Eth(al) “glory, and the messengers and the righteous”
⁷⁵ [60:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “took hold of me”
⁷⁶ [60:3] Eth(mtu,T9,1768,2080) omit “seized”
⁷⁷ [60:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “were crushed”
⁷⁸ [60:3] Eth(mq,T9,fnx) / Eth(gtu,1768,2080,beta-fix) “and all of me was”
⁷⁹ [60:4] Eth(beta) add
⁸⁰ [60:4] Eth(q) “sent a messenger, one of the holy-ones” / Eth(beta) “sent another messenger, one of the holy messengers”
⁸¹ [60:4] Eth(gmqtu,1768,2080) omit “And when he raised me up” (by scribal error)
⁸² [60:5] Eth(beta) add
⁸³ [60:5] Eth(t,T9,2080) / Eth(t2,beta) “On account of what sight is there such a disturbance?”
⁸⁴ [60:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “his”
⁸⁵ [60:6] Eth(2080) “the day of power and punishment” / Eth(u) “the day of wrath”

the Lord of Spirits has prepared for those who do not¹ worship the righteous Judge,² and for those who deny the righteous judgment, and for those who take his name in vain. And that day has been prepared³ as a covenant for the elect-ones; *but* for the sinners, a visitation.⁴

7 And on that day two great⁵ monsters⁶ were⁷ separated—the female monster⁸ whose name is Leviathan, to dwell in the depth of the ocean, above the fountains of the waters. 8⁹ But the name of the male is Behemoth, who occupies with his breast the trackless desert named Doudael,¹⁰ east of the garden where the elect and righteous ones are dwelling,¹¹ where my great-grandfather was taken up, the seventh from Adam, the first man whom the Lord of Spirits created.¹²

9 And I asked another¹³ messenger to show to me the might of those monsters, how they were separated in one day¹⁴ and were thrown—the one into the depth of the sea, and the other into the dry land of the desert.

10 And the messenger of peace who was with me said, “These two monsters are prepared for the great day¹⁵ of the Lord, to provide food, so that the punishment of the Lord of Spirits may rest upon *the sinners*, in order that the punishment of the Lord of Spirits does not go forth in vain. And the children will be killed with their mothers, and the sons with their fathers. 11 When the punishment of the Lord of Spirits rests upon them, afterwards will be the judgment according to his mercy and his longsuffering.”

CHAPTER 70 (original numbering: 65–66)

And in those days, I,¹⁶ Noah saw that the earth had tilted and its destruction was near. 2 And I¹⁷ set out from there and went to the ends of the earth, and cried to my¹⁸ great-grandfather Cenoch. And I¹⁹ said three times with an embittered voice, “Hear me, hear me, hear me.” 3 And I said to him, “Tell me what is happening on the earth, why the earth is so troubled²⁰ and quakes, lest I perish with it.”

4 And after that²¹ there was a great quaking on the earth, and a voice was heard from the heavens, and I fell on my face. 5 And my great-grandfather Cenoch came and stood by me, and said to me, “Why have you cried to me with a bitter cry²² and lamentation? 6 A command has gone forth from the presence of the Lord against the inhabitants of the earth, that their end is accomplished, for they have learned all the secrets of the messengers, and all the violence of the adversaries, and all²³ their powers,²⁴ the hidden secrets and all the powers²⁵ of those who practice sorcery, and the powers of spells,²⁶ and the powers of those who cast molten images in²⁷ all the earth. 7 And *they have learned* how silver is produced from the dust of the earth, and how soft metal originates upon the earth. 8 For lead and tin are not²⁸ produced from the earth like the former; there is a mine which produces them, and a messenger stands within it, and the messenger is preeminent.”

9 And after this, my great-grandfather Cenoch took me by my²⁹ hand and raised me up, and said to me, “Go, for I have asked the Lord of Spirits about the quaking on the earth. 10 And he said to me, ‘Because of their iniquity, their judgment has been accomplished and will not be withheld in my presence; because of the sorceries³⁰ which they have searched out and learned, the earth will be destroyed along with those who are dwelling upon it. 11 And these *watchers* will never have a place of refuge, for they have shown to them what is hidden,

and they are condemned.³¹ But as for you,³² my son, the Lord of Spirits knows that you are pure and blameless of this reproach concerning the mysteries.³³

12 And he has established your name among³⁴ the holy-ones, and he will preserve you from among those who are dwelling upon the earth.

And he has established your righteous seed³⁵ for sovereignty³⁶ and for great honors.

And from your seed there will flow a fountain of the righteous-ones and the elect-ones³⁷ and the holy-ones, and they will be without number forever.”

13 And after this, he showed to me the messengers of punishment,³⁸ who are prepared to go forth and let loose all the power of the water which is beneath the earth, that it might be for the judgment and destruction of all who are residing and dwelling upon the earth. 14 And the Lord of Spirits commanded the messengers who were going forth, that they should not raise their hands,³⁹ but that they should keep watch;⁴⁰ for these messengers were in charge of the power of the waters.⁴¹

15 And after this, my grandfather Cenoch, gave me the explanation⁴² of all the secrets in a book, and the parables which were given to him, and gathered them for me in the words of the Book of Parables.⁴³ 16 And I went forth⁴⁴ from the presence of Cenoch.

CHAPTER 71 (original numbering: 67–69:1, 54:7–55:2)

And in those days, the account of God came to me and said to me,

“Noah, behold,⁴⁵ your lot has come up to me, a lot without blame, a lot of love and uprightness.⁴⁶

2 And now the messengers are making a wooden vessel, and when the messengers⁴⁷ have completed it,⁴⁸ I will put my hand upon it and protect it.

And the seed of life will come forth from it, and a transformation will take place, so that the earth will not remain desolate.

3 And I will establish your seed in my presence forever and ever, and I will scatter those who are dwelling with you over the face of the earth,⁴⁹

and I will never bring temptation⁵⁰ upon the face of the earth, and they will be blessed and multiply upon the earth, in the name of the Lord.”

4 And he⁵¹ will confine those messengers who have revealed iniquity in that burning valley which my great-grandfather Cenoch had shown to me previously in the west near the mountains of gold and silver and iron and soft metal and tin.

5 And I saw that valley in which there was a great convulsion and the waters were in turmoil. 6 And when all this happened, from that fiery molten metal and from the convulsion which shook *the waters* in that place, the smell of sulfur was generated, and it mixed with those waters; 7 and the valley of those messengers who had led *humans* astray burned punitively⁵² beneath that land. And through its valleys issue⁵³ rivers of fire, where those messengers will be judged who had led astray the inhabitants of the earth.

8 And in those days, those waters will *serve* the kings and the mighty and the exalted⁵⁴ and those who are dwelling upon the earth, as medicine to their soul and⁵⁵ flesh, but for the judgment of their spirits. Their spirits⁵⁶ are full of

¹ [60:6] Eth(u) / most Eth omit “do not”

² [60:6] Emendation / Eth “judgment”

³ [60:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “And that day will become a day”

⁴ [60:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) (erroneously) “underneath”

⁵ [60:7] Eth(g) add

⁶ [60:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “leopards”

⁷ [60:7] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “will be”

⁸ [60:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “separated—one monster, a female”

⁹ Jude 1:14

¹⁰ [60:8] Emendation / Eth seem to have variation with the name “Dundayn”

¹¹ [60:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “are dwelling”

¹² [60:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “where a son of man was returned, I will bring, from Adam before the people which the Lord of Spirits created”

¹³ [60:9] Eth(gmt,lu,T9, 1768, 2080) / other Eth “this” / other Eth “that”

¹⁴ [60:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “separated on this day”

¹⁵ [60:24] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “prepared according to the greatness”

¹⁶ [65:1] Eth(t) / Eth(-t) omit “I”

¹⁷ [65:1] Eth(t) / Eth(-t) “he”

¹⁸ [65:1] Eth(t) / Eth(-t) “his”

¹⁹ [65:1] Eth(t) / Eth(-t) “Noah”

²⁰ [65:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “glowing”

²¹ [65:5] lit. “And after that time” / Eth(T0) “And in the disaster that time”

²² [65:5] Eth(2080) “to me with this bitter cry” / Eth(T9) omit “to me with a cry”

²³ [65:6] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) omit “all”

²⁴ [65:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “all of them”

²⁵ [65:6] Eth(gt,T9) / Eth(m) “, all the powers of their hidden secrets and all the powers” / Eth(u) only “secrets” / Eth(beta-an[1]) omit “secrets” / Eth(an[1]) omit “all” / Eth(q) omit altogether “the hidden...powers”

²⁶ [65:6] Eth(q) “and all who make” / Eth(beta) omit altogether

²⁷ [65:6] Eth(T9,bx) / other Eth “of”

²⁸ [65:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “not”

²⁹ [65:9] Eth(gq,T9,2080,6281) / Eth(mt, 1768, beta) “his”

³⁰ [65:10] Emendation / Eth(T9) “gold” (or “abstract things”) / Eth(beta, C) “months” (or “moons”)

³¹ [65:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “hidden to the condemned”

³² [65:11] Eth(gqtu,T9) / Eth(m,2080,beta) “But it will not be so for you”

³³ [65:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “you detested the hidden things”

³⁴ [65:12] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “for”

³⁵ [65:12] Eth(gmtu,T9) / Eth(2080,beta) “your seed in righteousness” / Eth(q) “your seed which is in righteousness”

³⁶ [65:12] Eth(q) / Eth(t) “in sovereignty” / Eth(gmu,T9,2080,beta) “to be kings”

³⁷ [65:12] Eth(2080) add

³⁸ [66:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “this, the messengers showed me the punishment”

³⁹ [66:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “that they should not raise the enclosures” / Eth(2080) “that they should raise their hands”

⁴⁰ [66:2] Eth(2080) “and not restrain themselves”

⁴¹ [66:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “for they were the messengers who were in charge of the waters”

⁴² [68:1] Eth(T9) / most Eth “gave me signs”

⁴³ [68:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “words of the book which is with me”

⁴⁴ [66:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “I came”

⁴⁵ [67:1] Eth(2080,i[2],beta) / other Eth omit “behold”

⁴⁶ [67:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “a lot of true love”

⁴⁷ [67:2] other Eth “when they”

⁴⁸ [67:2] Eth(gmq, T9,1768,2080,6281) “they have completed” / Eth(t,beta) “they have gone out”

⁴⁹ [67:3] Eth(2080[2], bcdfoxpyb) add / Eth(2080[2]) also add “and evil” (with ‘evil’ to be taken with the next clause)

⁵⁰ [67:3] Eth(T9) / other Eth “and it will not take counsel”

⁵¹ [67:4] Eth(beta) “they”

⁵² [67:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

⁵³ [67:7] Eth(C) / Eth(beta) “And through its valleys out” / Eth(T9) “And its valley are filled with”

⁵⁴ [67:8] Eth(ehvw) omit “and the exalted”

⁵⁵ [67:8] Eth(mt,2080,6281,beta) add

⁵⁶ [67:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “souls”

pleasure,¹ so that their flesh will be judged, because they have denied the Lord of Spirits. And they see their judgment every day and do not believe in his name. **9** And in proportion to the great degree with which their flesh burned *with pleasure* so will be the transmutation of their spirits, forever and ever,² because before the Lord of Spirits no lying word is spoken. **10** For judgment will come upon them, because they trust in the pleasure³ of their flesh, but they deny the spirit of the Lord.

11 And those same waters will undergo a change in those days, for when those messengers are judged in those waters, those springs of water will change their temperature;⁴ and when the messengers come up, the waters of those springs will be changed and become cold.⁵

12 And I heard *holy*⁶ Michael answer and say, “This judgment with which the messengers are judged is a testimony for the kings and the mighty who possess the earth. **13** For these waters of judgment *serve* as medicine to the flesh of the messengers,⁷ and for the pleasure⁸ of their flesh; and they do not see and do not believe that those waters will be changed and become a fire which burns forever.”

14 And on that day, *holy*⁹ Michael answered¹⁰ and said to Raphael, “The power of the spirit seizes me and aggravates¹¹ me, because of the severity of the sentence regarding the secrets, the judgment of the messengers;¹² for who can endure the severity of the sentence which has been executed and not be melted before it?”

15 And again Michael answered¹³ and said to Raphael, “Who is there who would not soften his heart¹⁴ over it, and whose reins do not quiver with fear at this word? Judgment has¹⁵ gone forth against them, those whom they have led out in this way.”¹⁶

16 But when they¹⁷ stood before the Lord of Spirits, *holy*¹⁸ Michael spoke the following to Raphael, “They will receive no mercy¹⁹ in the sight of the Lord, because the Lord of Spirits is angry with them, because they act as if they were like the Lord. **17** Therefore, the sentence regarding the secrets²⁰ will come upon them forever and ever; for no messenger or human will receive their portion,²¹ but they alone have received their condemnation forever and ever. **18** And after this sentence, they will trouble them and aggravate them, because they have shown this to those who are dwelling upon the earth.”

19 In those days the punishment of the Lord of Spirits will come forth, and he will open all the chambers²² of the waters²³ which are above the heavens,

and the fountains which are below *the heavens*.²⁴
20 And all the waters will be joined with the waters *of the heavens* above²⁵—

that *water*²⁶ which is above the heavens is male, that *water*²⁷ which is beneath the earth is female—

21 and they will obliterate all who are dwelling on the earth and who are dwelling beneath the ends of the heavens.

22 On account of the fact that they acknowledged²⁸ their iniquities which they have wrought on the earth, they will be punished by it.

23 And after that, the Ancient of Days changed his mind and said, “In vain have I destroyed all who are dwelling²⁹ upon the earth.”

24 And he swore by his great name, “Never again will I do this³⁰ to all who are dwelling upon the earth.

And I will set a sign³¹ in the heavens, and it will be a *pledge* of faithfulness between me and them forever, as long as the heavens are above the earth.”

CHAPTER 72~82

<FOR THESE CHAPTERS, SEE ‘THE MOTION OF THE LUMINARIES OF THE HEAVENS’ WHICH HAS BEEN PLACED AT THE END THIS BOOK.>

CHAPTER 83~84

Book Four:³¹ And now, my son Methuselah, I will show to you all the³² visions which I have seen;³³ I will recount *them*³⁴ before you. **2** I saw two visions before I took a wife, and the one was quite unlike the other. The first I *saw* when I was learning to write, and the second before I took your mother *as my wife*. *First*,³⁵ I saw a terrible vision, and I made supplication to the Lord about it.³⁶

3 I was lying down in the house of my grandfather Mahalalel. *And*³⁷ I saw in a vision *that* the heavens tottered and shook and fell down upon the earth. **4** And when they fell upon the earth, I saw how the earth was swallowed³⁸ up in the great abyss. And mountains were suspended upon mountains, and hills sank down upon hills. And tall trees were torn up from their roots, and were hurled away and sank into the abyss.

5 And suddenly a word fell into my mouth, and I lifted up *my voice* to cry out and said, “The earth has been destroyed!”

6 And since I was lying near³⁹ my grandfather Mahalalel, he aroused me and said to me, “My son, what ails you that you cry out so, and why do you make such a lament?”

7 And I recounted to him the whole vision which I had seen. And he said to me, “You have seen a terrible thing, my son. And the vision of your dream is powerful⁴⁰—the secrets of the sins⁴¹ of the whole earth. And it must sink into the abyss, and it will be utterly destroyed.

8 “And now, my son, since you are faithful, arise and make supplication to the Lord of Glory, that a remnant may remain upon the earth, and that he may not obliterate the whole earth.⁴² **9** My son, all of this will come upon the earth from the heavens, and there will be great destruction upon the earth.”

10 Then I arose and prayed and made supplication and request. And I wrote down my prayer for⁴³ the generations of the age. And I will show to you everything, my son Methuselah.

11 And when I had gone out below, and saw the heavens, and the sun rising in the east, and the moon setting in the west, and the stars on the wane, and all the earth, and everything as he made it from the beginning,⁴⁴ then I blessed the Lord of Judgment and extolled him, because he made the sun go forth from the windows of the east, so that it ascends and rises on the face of the heavens, and he made it rise and traverse the path which has been shown to it.

12 And I lifted up my hands in righteousness and blessed the Great Holy-One, and I spoke with the breath of my mouth and with a tongue of flesh, which God has made for the sons of the flesh of humans, that they might speak with it. And he has given them breath and tongue and mouth, that they might speak with it.

2 “Blessed are you, O Lord, King,
great and mighty in your majesty,
Lord of all the creation of the heavens,
King of kings and God of all the age.
And your power and your reign and your majesty⁴⁵ abide forever and
forever and ever,
and your dominion throughout all generations.
And all the heavens are your throne forever,
and all the earth is your footstool forever and forever and ever.
3 For you have made and you rule⁴⁶ all things,

¹ [67:8] Eth(mt,T9,beta) / Eth(gqu,1768,2080,6281) “desire”

² [67:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

³ [67:10] Eth(mt,beta) / Eth(gqu,T9,1768,2080,6281) “desire”

⁴ [67:11] Eth(g,T9,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(al.) “, the temperature of those springs of water will change”

⁵ [67:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “will be knotted”

⁶ [67:12] Eth(beta) add

⁷ [67:13] all Eth / possible Emendation “kings”

⁸ [67:13] Eth(m) / Eth(gqtu,T9,1768,6281) “desire” / Eth(2080,beta) “death”

⁹ [68:2] Eth(beta) add

¹⁰ [68:2] Eth(mt,hiop[1]) / Eth(abcdefklmp[2]xa'b') “answered him” / Eth(gqu,T9,2080,1768,6281) “answered me”

¹¹ [68:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) “rouses”

¹² [68:2] Eth(gmtu,T9) / Eth(q,2080,beta) add

¹³ [68:3] Eth(mt,T9,beta-np[2]x) / Eth(gqu,1768,6281) “and he answered to me” / Eth(np[2]x) “and he answered to him”

¹⁴ [68:3] Eth(2080,t[2],beta) / other Eth “Who is there whose heart does not become guilty”

¹⁵ [68:3] Eth(mt,2080,beta) / Eth(gq,T9) “by this word of judgment *that* has”

¹⁶ [68:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “those who responded to them in this way.”

¹⁷ [68:4] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “he”

¹⁸ [68:4] Eth(beta) add

¹⁹ [68:4] Eth(2080,eh[2]v) / many Eth “to Raphael, “I will not take their part”

²⁰ [68:5] Eth(2080,beta) / Eth(gmqtu,T9) “Therefore everything that is secret”

²¹ [68:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “for no image or man should be made for him”

²² [54:7] Eth(q,beta-h) “and all the chambers will be opened”

²³ [54:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “heavens”

²⁴ [54:7] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) add

²⁵ [54:8] Eth(beta) add

²⁶ [54:8] Eth(beta) add

²⁷ [54:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “water”

²⁸ [54:10] Eth(C) / Eth(T9) “On account of the fact that they did not acknowledge” / Eth(beta) “And when they have acknowledged”

²⁹ [55:1] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “living”

³⁰ [55:2] Eth(gm,t1,u,T9,2080,x) omit “this”

³¹ [83:1] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) add

³² [83:1] Eth(C) “my”

³³ [83:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “visions, but the visions that I have seen”

³⁴ [83:1] Eth(alpha-t) “recount my visions”

³⁵ [83:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

³⁶ [83:2] Eth(T9) / others(beta,C) “them”

³⁷ [83:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and”

³⁸ [83:4] Eth(T9) “heaped”

³⁹ [83:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “lying together with”

⁴⁰ [83:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and you have seen a powerful vision in your dream”

⁴¹ [83:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “—all the sins”

⁴² [83:8] Eth(gmqu) omit “and that he may not obliterate the whole earth”

⁴³ [83:10] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “down all the prayers of”

⁴⁴ [83:11] Eth(beta, C) “everything as he knew it from the beginning” / Eth(T9) “everything I would have recognized upon her”

⁴⁵ [84:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “and your majesty”

⁴⁶ [84:3] other Eth “fill”

and nothing is too difficult for you.
 Wisdom does not escape you,
 and she does not turn away from her life,¹ your throne, nor from your presence.²
 And you know and see and hear all things,
 and there is nothing which is hidden from you for you see all things.³
4 And now the messengers of your heavens are doing wrong,
 and your wrath abides upon the flesh of the humans until the great day of judgment.
5 And now, O God and Lord and Great King,
 I make supplication and request that you fulfill my prayer,
 to leave me a remnant upon the earth,
 and not obliterate all the flesh of the humans,
 nor to devastate the earth,
 so that there should be eternal destruction.
6 And now, my Lord, remove from the earth the flesh which has aroused your wrath,
 but the flesh of righteousness and truth, raise up as a seed-bearing plant forever.
 And do not hide your face from the prayer of your servant, O Lord.”

85.1 And after this I saw another dream. And I will show all of it⁴ to you, my son.

CHAPTER 85-88

2 And Cenoch lifted up *his voice*⁵ and said to his son Methuselah:

I will speak to you, my son. Hear my words, and incline your ear to the dream-vision of your father.

3 Before I took your mother Edna *as my wife*, I saw in a vision on⁶ my bed, and behold, a bull came forth from the earth, and that bull was white. And after it a young heifer came forth. And two bull-calves came forth along with her—one of them was black, and one was red. **4** And that black bull-calf gored the red one and pursued him over the earth. And from then on I could not see⁷ that red bull-calf. **5** But that black bull-calf grew up, and a young heifer came into him.⁸ And I saw that many cattle came forth from him, resembling him; and were following after him.⁹ **6** And that female calf, that first one,¹⁰ went forth from the presence of that first bull; she searched for that red bull-calf, but did not find him, and she lamented bitterly over him and searched for him. **7** And I watched until that first bull went into her¹¹ and quieted her; and from that time onward she no longer cried out. **8** After this she bore another white bull,¹² and after him she bore many black bulls and cows.

9 And I saw in my sleep that white bull, that it likewise grew and became a great white bull, and from him came forth many white cattle, and they resembled him. **10** And they began to beget many white cattle, which resembled them, and each one followed the other.

86.1 And again I saw with my eyes as I was sleeping. And I saw the heavens above, and behold, a star fell from the heavens, and it transformed¹³ and was eating and pasturing among them.¹⁴ **2** Then¹⁵ I saw those¹⁶ large and black cattle, and behold, all of them exchanged their pens and their pastures and their calves, and they began to moan,¹⁷ one after the other.

3 And again I saw in the vision, and I looked toward the heavens, and behold, I saw many stars descend¹⁸ and cast themselves down from the heavens to *join* that first star. And in the midst of those calves they transformed into bulls, and they pastured with them in their midst.¹⁹ **4** I looked at them²⁰ and I saw, and behold, all of them let out their genitals like horses, and they began to mount the cows of²¹ the bulls, and they all conceived and bore elephants and camels and donkeys. **5** And all the bulls feared them and were terrified before them, and they began to bite with their teeth and to devour and to gore with their horns. **6** And

¹ [84:3] most Eth add

² [84:3] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “wisdom. Your throne has not retreated from her station, nor from before your presence.”

³ [84:3] Eth(beta, C) add / Eth(T9) instead add “for you expose all things”

⁴ [85:1] Eth(g) “show the whole dream”

⁵ [85:2] Eth(T,n,Ull) “Cenoch spoke”

⁶ [85:3] Eth(gmT) “of”

⁷ [85:4] Eth(T9) “not see them”

⁸ [85:5] Eth(T9) “and he brought that female calf to him”

⁹ [85:5] Eth(gmT) “them”

¹⁰ [85:6] Eth(T9) omit “that first one”

¹¹ [86:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “him”

¹² [85:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “bore two white bulls”

¹³ [86:1] Emendation / Eth “arose”

¹⁴ [86:1] DSS / Eth “among those cattle”

¹⁵ [86:2] DSS / Eth(beta) “And after this” / Eth(mqT) “They” / Eth(t) “among”

¹⁶ [86:2] Eth(beta) omit “those”

¹⁷ [86:2] Eth(-g) / Eth(g) “to live with one another”

¹⁸ [86:3] Eth(beta) “and they descended”

¹⁹ [86:3] Eth(beta) “to that first star, and amongst those heifers and bulls; they were with them, pasturing amongst them”

²⁰ [86:4] Eth(t) omit “at them”

²¹ [86:4] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) omit “of”

they began to devour those bulls; and behold, all the sons of the earth began to tremble and quake before them, and to flee from them.²²

87.1 And again I saw them, and they began to gore one another and devour one another, and the earth began to cry out. **2** And I raised my eyes again to the heavens, and I saw in the vision, and behold, there²³ came forth from the heavens *beings* with the appearance of white men; four²⁴ came forth from that place and three with them.²⁵ **3** And those three²⁶ who came after took hold of me by my hand and raised²⁷ me from the generations of the earth, and lifted me onto a holy and²⁸ high place; and they showed to me a tower high above the earth, and all the hills were smaller.²⁹ **4** And they said to me, “Stay here until you see everything which befalls those elephants and camels and donkeys, and the stars and the cattle and all of them.”

88.1 And I saw one of those four who had come before; he seized that first star which had fallen from the heavens, and he bound it hand and foot and threw it into an abyss. Now that abyss was narrow and deep and desolate³⁰ and dark. **2** And one of these drew a sword and gave it to those elephants and camels and donkeys.³¹ And they began to strike one another, and the whole earth quaked because of them. **3** And as I looked in the vision, behold, one of those four who had come forth hurled stones from the heavens, and gathered and took all the great stars, whose genitals were like those of horses, and bound all of them hand and foot, and cast them into an abyss of the earth.

CHAPTER 89

And one of those four went to one of the white bulls³² and taught him³³ a mystery—trembling as it was. It was born a bull but became a man.³⁴ And he built himself a large³⁵ vessel and dwelt in³⁶ it. And three bulls dwelt with him on that vessel, and the vessel³⁷ was covered and roofed over them. **2** And again I was watching³⁸ toward the heavens, and behold, I saw a high roof and seven sluices on it, and those sluices were pouring out much water onto the earth.³⁹ **3** And I looked again and behold, chambers were opened in the interior of the earth and *waters* began⁴⁰ to bubble up and rise upon the earth. And I was watching that enclosure until the earth was covered by the waters.⁴¹ **4** And water and darkness and mist increased on it. And I kept watching the height of that water; and that water had risen above that enclosure and was spilling over that enclosure, and they⁴² stood upon it.⁴³ **5** And all the bulls⁴⁴ of that enclosure were gathered together until I saw them sinking and being engulfed and perishing in those waters.⁴⁵ **6** And the⁴⁶ vessel was floating on the waters, but all the bulls and elephants and camels and donkeys sank in the waters to the bottom together with every animal, so that I could no longer see them. And they were unable to escape, *but* perished and sank into the deep. **7** And again I watched in the vision until those sluices were closed from that high roof, and the fountains of the chambers were stopped up,⁴⁷ and other abysses were opened. **8** And the water began to descend into them until [the waters] vanished [and] the earth was uncovered, and the vessel settled onto the earth, and darkness withdrew and it became light.

9 That white bull who had become a man⁴⁸ came out of that vessel, and the three bulls with him. And one of those three bulls was white like that bull, and one of them was red like blood, and one of them was black.⁴⁹ And that white bull departed from them. **10** And they began to beget beasts and birds, so that every kind of species arose from them: lions, leopards, wolves, dogs,⁵⁰ hyenas, boars, foxes, conies, pigs, falcons, vultures, kites, eagles,⁵¹ and ravens. But among them

²² [86:6] Eth(gmT,4750) add

²³ [87:2] Eth(T9) “he” / Eth(beta, C) “they”

²⁴ [87:2] Eth(T9,C) / Eth(beta) “one”

²⁵ [87:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “him”

²⁶ [87:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “ones”

²⁷ [87:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “took”

²⁸ [87:3] Eth(m) add

²⁹ [87:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “firm”

³⁰ [88:1] Eth(mu,bv) “and a desolation”

³¹ [88:2] Eth(gmqT) omit “and donkeys” / some omit “and camels”

³² [89:1] DSS, Eth(m) / Eth(-m) “to those white bulls”

³³ [89:1] Eth(-bdnx) / Eth(bdnx) “it”

³⁴ [89:1] DSS / Eth add

³⁵ [89:1] DSS / Eth add

³⁶ [89:1] DSS / Eth “on”

³⁷ [89:1] DSS, Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) omit “the vessel”

³⁸ [89:2] DSS / Eth “And again I lifted my eyes” (and also add the additions that follow here)

³⁹ [89:2] Emendation / DSS (fragmented and unreadable here) / Eth “into an enclosure”

⁴⁰ [89:3] DSS / Eth “And I looked again and look, fissures opened up in the floor in that large enclosure, and that water began”

⁴¹ [89:3] DSS / Eth “upon the earth. And I was looking at that enclosure until all the floor was covered with water”

⁴² [89:4] DSS, Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add “nine times” after “enclosure”

⁴³ [89:4] DSS / Eth “water. And water and darkness and mist increased on it...enclosure and it stood upon the earth.”

⁴⁴ [89:5] DSS / Eth “And all the cattle” / Eth(T9) “And everything”

⁴⁵ [89:5] DSS / Eth add much (also “in that water” instead of “in those waters”)

⁴⁶ [89:5] DSS / Eth “that”

⁴⁷ [89:7] DSS / Eth “were leveled”

⁴⁸ [89:9] DSS (judging from the lack of space in the lacuna and Eth addition from above) / Eth add

⁴⁹ [89:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “and one of them was black”

⁵⁰ [89:10] Eth(T9) “snakes” / other Eth “dogs, wolves”

⁵¹ [89:10] Eth(T9,C) / Eth(beta) “vultures”

a white bull was born. **11** And they began to bite and to chase¹ one another. But that white bull which was born among them begot a wild donkey and a white bull with it, and the wild donkeys multiplied. **12** But that [white] calf² which was born from it begot a black boar and a white ram of the sheeps. And that boar³ begot many boars,⁴ and that ram begot twelve sheeps.

13 And when those twelve sheeps had grown up, they handed over one of themselves to the wild donkeys, and those wild donkeys,⁵ in turn, handed that sheep over to the wolves, and that sheep grew up among the wolves. **14** And the ram led forth⁶ all of⁷ the eleven sheeps to dwell with it and to pasture with it⁸ among the wolves. And they multiplied and became many flocks of sheeps.

15 And the wolves began to fear them and oppress the sheeps⁹ until they did away with their young. And they cast their young [into a great stream] to sink them in the waters.¹⁰ Then those sheeps began to cry out on account of their young, and to make complaint to their Lord. **16** And a sheep which had been preserved from the wolves fled and went off to the wild donkeys. And I watched while the sheeps lamented and cried out and petitioning their Lord with all their might,¹¹ until that Lord of the sheeps descended from a lofty chamber at the voice of the sheeps, and he came to them and saw them.

17 And he summoned that sheep which had fled from the wolves, and he spoke to it about the wolves, that it should testify against them not to touch the sheeps. **18** And the sheep went to the wolves at the command of the Lord, and another sheep met that sheep¹² and went with it. And the two of them went¹³ and entered together into the assembly of those wolves. And they spoke to them and testified against them that they should not touch the sheeps from this time forward. **19** After this I saw the wolves, how they dealt more harshly with the sheeps with all their might,¹⁴ and *how* the sheeps cried out. **20** And their Lord came to the sheeps and they¹⁵ began to strike the wolves, and the wolves began to lament. But the sheeps were quiet, and thereafter they did not cry out.

21 And I watched the sheeps until they went out from the wolves. And the eyes of the wolves were blinded, and the wolves went out in pursuit of those sheeps with all their might. **22** And the Lord of the sheeps went with them, leading them, and all his sheeps followed him. And his face was dazzling and glorious and fearsome to look upon. **23** And the wolves began to pursue those sheeps until they met them by a watery marsh. **24** And that watery marsh was split apart, and before them the water stood to one side and on the other. And their Lord, as he led them, stood between them and the wolves. **25** And while those wolves had not yet seen the sheeps, they went into the midst of that watery marsh. And the wolves pursued the sheeps, and those wolves ran after them into that watery marsh. **26** And when they saw the Lord of the sheeps, they turned to flee from his presence, but that watery marsh flowed together and suddenly returned to its natural state. And the waters swelled up and rose until it covered those wolves. **27** And I watched until all¹⁶ the wolves which had pursued those sheeps perished, sinking [and drowning, and] the waters covered them over.¹⁷

28 But the sheeps passed on from those waters and they came to a desert, a place where there was no water or grass, and their eyes were opened and they saw.¹⁸ And I watched until the Lord of the sheeps was pasturing them and giving them water to drink and grass [to eat],¹⁹ and that sheep was going and leading them. **29** And that sheep ascended to the summit of a²⁰ high rock, and the Lord of the sheeps sent it to them. And they all stood at [a distance].²¹ **30** And after that, I saw the Lord of the sheeps who stood before the sheeps,²² and his appearance was strong and great and fearsome.²³ And all those sheeps saw him and were afraid before him. **31** And all of them were afraid and trembling because of him. And they, *together* with the other sheep which was in their midst, were crying out after that sheep *who had ascended, saying*,²⁴ "We are not able to stand before our Lord or look at him."

¹ [89:11] DSS / Eth omit "and to chase"

² [89:12] DSS / Eth "bull"

³ [89:12] Eth(beta) / Eth(mqT) omit "boar"

⁴ [89:12] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "begot healthy beasts"

⁵ [89:13] DSS, Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "wild donkeys"

⁶ [89:14] DSS / Eth "And the Lord brought"

⁷ [89:14] DSS / Eth omit "all of"

⁸ [89:14] Eth(C) / Eth(T9, beta) omit "with it"

⁹ [89:15] DSS / Eth "began to fear them and oppress them"

¹⁰ [89:15] DSS(fragmented) / Eth "young into a river of deep water"

¹¹ [89:16] seems to be missing from DSS / Eth add

¹² [89:18] Eth(gmqT) "met him"

¹³ [89:18] Eth(t, beta) "And they went"

¹⁴ [89:19] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "with all their might"

¹⁵ [89:20] Eth(gqT) add

¹⁶ [89:27] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "all"

¹⁷ [89:27] DSS(fragmented) / Eth "perished and sank"

¹⁸ [89:28] DSS / Eth "and they began to open their eyes and see" / Eth(T9) "and they do not open their eyes."

¹⁹ [89:28] DSS(fragmented) / Eth "water and grass"

²⁰ [89:29] DSS, one Eth / most Eth "this"

²¹ [89:29] DSS / Eth omit "And they all stood at [a distance]"

²² [89:30] DSS / Eth "before them"

²³ [89:30] DSS / Eth "was majestic and fearsome and mighty"

²⁴ [89:31] DSS, Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

32 And again that sheep which led them, went up [again for] a second time²⁵ to the summit of that rock. But the sheeps began to go blind and to stray from the path which he had shown to them, but the²⁶ sheep did not know about these things.²⁷ **33** And the Lord of the sheeps was filled with great wrath against them. And that sheep learned about it and went down from the summit of that rock and came to the sheeps and found most of them blinded and straying from his path.²⁸ **34** And when they saw him,²⁹ they were afraid and trembled before him,³⁰ and desired to return to their folds. **35** And that sheep took other sheeps with him and came to the sheeps; and they slaughtered every one which had gone astray; and they began to fear [before him...].³¹ And that sheep brought back those sheeps which had went astray, and they returned to their folds.³² [And when the straying sheeps had returned to their folds] that [sheep] set about reproaching and slaying and punishing *everyone* who swore by [...].³³

36 And I watched in this vision, until that sheep was transformed and³⁴ became a man and built a house for the Lord of the sheeps, and made all of the sheeps stand in that house. **37** And I watched until that sheep which had met that sheep which had led them fell asleep. And I watched until all of the large sheeps perished, and little ones arose in their place, and they came to a pasture and approached a river of water. **38** And that sheep which had led them, which had become a man, was separated from them and he³⁵ fell asleep. And all of the sheeps searched for him and cried bitterly because of him.

39 And I watched until they ceased crying for that sheep and crossed that stream of water, and [two] sheeps arose which led them instead of those which had fallen asleep;³⁶ and they led them. **40** And I watched the sheeps until they were entering a good place and a pleasant and glorious land. And I watched those sheeps until they were satisfied, and that house was in their midst in the pleasant land. **41** And sometimes their eyes were opened, and sometimes they were blinded, until another sheep arose and led them and brought them all back, and their eyes were opened.

42 And the dogs began to devour the sheeps, and the boars and the foxes were devouring them,³⁷ until the Lord of the sheeps raised up a ram from among the sheeps,³⁸ which led them.³⁹ **43** And this ram began to gore and pursue with its horns. And it hurled itself against the foxes and, after them, against the boars; and it ruined many boars. And after them it [struck] the dogs.⁴⁰ **44** And the sheeps whose eyes were opened saw the ram among the sheeps, until it forsook its path⁴¹ and began to butt those sheeps and trample upon them,⁴² and to walk where there was no path.⁴³ **45** And the Lord of the sheeps sent this lamb to another lamb⁴⁴ to cause it to stand up to be a ram, in order to rule the sheeps instead of the ram⁴⁵ which had forsaken its way. **46** And it went to it and uttered with it secretly,⁴⁶ alone, and raised it up to be a ram and chief⁴⁷ and to be a leader of the sheeps. And during all these things, the dogs had been putting the sheeps under tribulation. **47** And the first ram pursued the second ram, and the second ram arose⁴⁸ and fled from before it. Next I watched the first ram until it fell before the dogs.

48 And the⁴⁹ second ram, after jumping up, led the little⁵⁰ sheeps. And the⁵¹ sheeps grew and multiplied, and all the dogs and the foxes and the boars⁵² fled from it and feared it.⁵³ And that ram butted and killed all the beasts, and those beasts no longer prevailed among the sheeps, nor did they snatch anything at all away from them. **49** And that ram begot many sheeps, and it fell asleep. And a little sheep became ram in its stead, and it became ruler and leader of those sheeps. **50** And that house became large and broad. And a high tower was built

²⁵ [89:32] DSS / Eth omit "[again for] a second time"

²⁶ [89:32] DSS / Eth "that"

²⁷ [89:32] DSS / Eth omit "about these things"

²⁸ [89:33] Eth(beta) add

²⁹ [89:34] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "And those who saw him"

³⁰ [89:33] DSS / Eth "it"

³¹ [89:35] DSS / Eth "other sheeps with it and they went against those sheeps that had strayed and began to slaughter them, and the sheeps were afraid of it."

³² [89:35] DSS / Eth "And that sheep returned those sheeps who had strayed, and they returned to their folds"

³³ [89:35] DSS(fragmented) / Eth omit "[And when...swore by[...]]"

³⁴ [89:36] DSS / Eth omit "was changed and"

³⁵ [89:38] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "and all of them"

³⁶ [89:39] Eth(-T9) / Eth(T9) "found"

³⁷ [89:42] Gk(V) / Eth "And the dogs and the foxes and the wild-boars began to devour those sheeps"

³⁸ [89:42] Gk(V) / Eth(Ull) "until...among them" / Eth(n) "and the Lord of the sheeps raised up for them" /

most Eth "And another sheep was raised up, the Lord of the sheeps" [some omit "the Lord of the sheeps"]

³⁹ [89:42] Gk(V) / Eth add "which led them"

⁴⁰ [89:43] Gk(V) / Eth "And that ram began to butt those dogs and foxes and wild boars, on one side and on the other, until it had destroyed them all"

⁴¹ [89:44] Gk(V) / Eth "glory"

⁴² [89:44] Eth, DSS seems to have enough space to support this reading / Gk(V) omit "and began...them"

⁴³ [89:44] Gk(V), DSS(?fragmented) / Eth "and behaved unseemly"

⁴⁴ [89:45] Gk(V) / Eth "sent this sheep to another sheep"

⁴⁵ [89:45] Eth(C) / others "sheep"

⁴⁶ [89:46] Gk(V) / Eth omit "secretly"

⁴⁷ [89:46] Gk(V) / Eth(beta, C) "judge" / Eth(T9) "place"

⁴⁸ [89:47] Eth / Gk(V) omit "and the second ram arose"

⁴⁹ [89:48] Gk(V) / Eth "that"

⁵⁰ [89:48] Gk(V) / Eth add

⁵¹ [89:48] Gk(V) / Eth "that"

⁵² [89:48] Gk(V) / Eth add

⁵³ [89:48] Gk(V) / Eth "boars feared and fled from it"

for those sheeps upon that house.¹ And a large and high tower was built upon that house for the Lord of the sheeps. And that house was low, but the tower was raised up and was high. And the Lord of the sheeps stood on that tower, and they spread a full table² before him.

51 And again I saw that those sheeps strayed and went off in many paths and abandoned that house of theirs.³ And the Lord of the sheeps summoned some from among the sheeps and sent them to the sheeps, and the sheeps began to kill them. 52 But one of them escaped safely and was not killed. It sprang away⁴ and cried out over⁵ the sheeps. And they wished to kill it; but the Lord of the sheeps saved it from the hands of⁶ the sheeps and brought it up to me and made it dwell there. 53 And he sent many other sheeps to those sheeps to testify and lament over them.

54 After that I saw, when they abandoned the house of the Lord of the sheeps⁷ and his tower, they went astray entirely, and their eyes were blinded. And I saw that the Lord of the sheeps wrought much slaughter upon them in their pastures, until those sheeps invited that slaughter and they⁸ betrayed⁹ his place. 55 And he abandoned them into the hands of the lions and the leopards and the wolves and the hyenas and into the hands of the foxes and to all the beasts. And those beasts began to tear those sheeps in pieces. 56 And I saw that he abandoned that house of theirs and their tower, and he threw them all into the hands of the lions so that they might tear them in pieces and devour them—into the hands of all the beasts. 57 And I began to cry out with all my might, and to call to the Lord of the sheeps,¹⁰ and to show to him concerning the sheeps, because they were being devoured by¹¹ all the beasts. 58 But he was silent, though he saw it,¹² and he rejoiced because they were devoured and swallowed up and carried off, and he abandoned them into the hands of all the beasts as fodder.

59 And he summoned seventy shepherds, and he left those sheeps to them, that they might pasture them. And he spoke to the shepherds and their subordinates, 'From this time forward, let each of you pasture the sheeps, and do everything which I command you. 60 I am handing them over to you duly numbered, and I will tell you which of them are to be destroyed. Destroy them.' And he handed those sheeps over to them.

61 And he summoned another one and said to him, 'Observe and mark everything which the shepherds do against these sheeps, for they will destroy more from among them than I have commanded them. 62 And every excess and destruction which is wrought by¹³ the shepherds, write down—how many they destroy according to my command, and how many they destroy of their own volition. And every destruction by each individual shepherd, write down against them. 63 And read it out before me by number—how many they destroy on their own¹⁴ and how many they hand over to destruction, so that I may have this testimony against them, in order that I may know every deed of the shepherds, so that I may measure them¹⁵ and see what they are doing—whether or not they are acting¹⁶ according to the command which I gave them. 64 But do not let them know it, and¹⁷ do not show it to them or rebuke them. But write down every destruction¹⁸ by the shepherds, one by one, in his own time, and bring it all up to me.'

65 And I watched until those shepherds were pasturing in their season, and they began to kill and destroy many more than they were bidden, and they abandoned those sheeps into the hands of the lions. 66 And the lions and leopards devoured and swallowed up the greater part of those sheeps, and the boars devoured along with them. And they burnt down that tower and demolished that house. 67 And I grieved exceedingly over that tower, and because¹⁹ that house of the sheeps had been demolished. And from then on I was unable to see whether those sheeps were entering into that house.

68 And the shepherds and their subordinates handed over those sheeps to all the beasts, to devour them. And at the appointed time, each of them individually, was given over by number, and by number each of them handed over²⁰ to his companion. It was written²¹ in a book how many of them he was destroying. 69 And each of them killed and destroyed many more than was prescribed for them.

¹ [89:50] many Eth add [T has "building" instead of "tower"]

² [89:50] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "tower"

³ [89:51] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "his"

⁴ [89:52] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "It built"

⁵ [89:52] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "to"

⁶ [89:52] Eth(t,beta) / Eth(gmT) "from them"

⁷ [89:54] Eth(beta) add

⁸ [89:54] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "he"

⁹ [89:54] Eth(t) "and...did not betray"

¹⁰ [89:57] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "Lions"

¹¹ [89:57] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "because you have fed them to"

¹² [89:58] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "though he saw it"

¹³ [89:62] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "to"

¹⁴ [89:63] some Eth(beta) add

¹⁵ [89:63] Eth(2080) / Eth(gqT,1768,6281,7584) "may begin them" / Eth(t,beta) "may hand them over"

¹⁶ [89:63] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) "dwelling"

¹⁷ [89:64] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "If they do not know,"

¹⁸ [89:64] Eth(q,beta) "write down all the destructions"

¹⁹ [89:67] Eth(mq) / Eth(g,2080,beta) "tower because" / Eth(t) "tower this"

²⁰ [89:68] most Eth / Eth(mtT) add

²¹ [89:68] Eth(u) / Eth(g) "should write" / Eth(T9) "they write" / Eth(al) "wrote"

And I began to weep and lament on account of those sheeps. 70 And in the vision, I saw how that one who was writing wrote down each one which was being destroyed by those shepherds, day by day, and how he was bringing up and spreading out²² and showing that whole book to the Lord of the sheeps—everything which they had done, and everything which each one of them had made away with, and everything which they had handed over to destruction. 71 And the book was read in the presence of the Lord of the sheeps, and he took the book from²³ his hand and read it and set it down. 72 And I watched until the shepherds were pasturing²⁴ for twelve hours.

And behold, three²⁵ of those sheeps returned and came and entered and began to build everything which had fallen down of that house. And the boars came and²⁶ tried to hinder them, but they could not. 73 And they began again to build as before; and they raised up that tower and it was called the high tower. And they began again to place a table before the tower, but all the bread on it was polluted and impure. 74 And besides all these things, the eyes of the sheeps were blind, and they did not see, and their shepherds likewise. And they were handed over to the shepherds for greater destruction, who trampled the sheeps with their feet and devoured them. 75 And the Lord of the sheeps remained silent until all of the sheeps were scattered over the field and mated with them.²⁷ And the shepherds did not save them from the hand of the beasts. 76 And this²⁸ one who was writing the book carried it up and showed it and read it in the houses of²⁹ the Lord of the sheeps. And he interceded with him on their behalf and petitioned him on their behalf, showing to him all deeds of the shepherds,³⁰ and he testified in his presence against all the shepherds. 77 And he took the book and set it down beside him in this manner³¹ and departed.

CHAPTER 90

And I watched until the time when thirty-five³² shepherds had been pasturing in this manner,³³ and they all completed their respective times like the first ones. And others received them into their hands to pasture them in their respective times, each shepherd in his time.

2 After this in my vision³⁴ I watched all the birds of the heavens come—eagles and vultures and kites and ravens, but the eagles were leading all the birds. And they began to devour those sheeps and peck out their eyes and devour their flesh. 3 And the sheeps cried out because their flesh was being devoured by the birds. And I cried out³⁵ and lamented in my sleep over that shepherd who was pasturing the sheeps. 4 And I watched until those sheeps were devoured by the dogs and by the eagles and by the kites. And they left them neither flesh nor skin nor sinew, until only their bones remained; and their bones fell to the earth, and the sheeps became few. 5 And I watched until the time that twenty-three shepherds³⁶ had been pasturing, and they completed in their respective times—fifty-eight times.

6 And behold,³⁷ lambs were born to those white sheeps, and they began to open their eyes and to see, and to cry out to the sheeps. 7 But they³⁸ did not listen to them³⁹ nor attend to their words, but they were extremely deaf, and their eyes were extremely and excessively blinded.⁴⁰ 8 And I saw in the vision that the ravens flew upon those lambs and seized one of⁴¹ those lambs and dashed the sheeps in pieces and devoured them. 9 And I watched until horns grew upon those lambs, but the ravens were casting down⁴² their horns. And I watched until a great horn sprouted on one of those sheeps and their eyes were opened.⁴³ 10 And it looked on them, and their eyes were opened, and it cried out to the sheeps, and the rams saw it, and they all ran to it.

11 And besides this, all those eagles and vultures and ravens and kites were still tearing the sheeps in pieces and swooping down upon them and devouring them. And the sheeps were silent, but the rams lamented and cried out. 12 And those ravens were struggling⁴⁴ and fighting with it and sought to do away with its horn, but they did not prevail against it. 13 And I watched until⁴⁵ the shepherds

²² [89:70] Emendation / Eth "and was causing to rest"

²³ [89:71] Eth(beta) "in"

²⁴ [89:72] Emendation / Eth "I saw the shepherds pasturing"

²⁵ [89:72] Eth(-2080) / Eth(2080) "two"

²⁶ [89:72] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

²⁷ [89:75] most Eth / Eth(e) "with all the shepherds" / Eth(beta) "with every shepherd and sheep"

²⁸ [89:76] Eth(gmqt) / Eth(beta) "And that" / Eth(T9) "And"

²⁹ [89:76] Eth(t,beta) / Eth(mt1q) "it in the houses of" / Eth(g) "it before" / Eth(T9) "the great things of"

³⁰ [89:76] Eth(gmT,2080,6281) / Eth(t,1768,7584,beta) "of their shepherds" / Eth(g) omit altogether

³¹ [89:77] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

³² [90:1] Emendation / Eth "thirty-seven"

³³ [90:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "in this manner"

³⁴ [90:2] Eth(m,beta) "the vision" / Eth(T9) "my eyes"

³⁵ [90:3] Eth(t,beta) / Eth(ggu) "and I watched" / Eth(m) "and I saw"

³⁶ [90:5] Eth(gmqt) omit "shepherds"

³⁷ [90:6] Eth(gmqtuT) / Eth(beta) "little"

³⁸ [90:7] Eth(T, most beta) "But the sheeps"

³⁹ [90:7] Eth(t) / Eth(m) "they afflicted them" / others "they cried out"

⁴⁰ [90:7] Eth(t,1768,2080,6281,7584,beta) / Eth(gmq) "and they prevailed"

⁴¹ [90:8] Eth(m) omit "one of"

⁴² [90:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "were crushing"

⁴³ [90:9] some add / Eth(gmt) instead add "and their eyes saw"

⁴⁴ [90:12] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "gathering"

⁴⁵ [90:13] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "thereafter"

and the eagles¹ and those vultures and the kites came; and they cried to the ravens to smash the horn of that ram, and they struggled and made war with it,² and it was struggling with them³ and cried out that its help might come.⁴

14 And I watched until that man came who had written down the names of the shepherds and brought *them*⁵ before the Lord of the sheeps, and he helped it and he saved him⁶ and showed everything to it; and his help came down to that ram.⁷

15 And I watched until the Lord of the sheeps came upon⁸ them in wrath, and all which saw him fled, and all fell into darkness⁹ before him. 16 And all the eagles and vultures and ravens and kites gathered together and brought with them¹⁰ all the wild sheeps. And they all came together and helped one another smash the¹¹ horn of that ram.

17 And I watched that man who had written the book according to the word of the Lord, until¹² he opened the book of the destruction which those last twelve shepherds had wrought. And before the Lord of the sheeps, he showed that they had destroyed much more than their predecessors. 18 And I watched until the Lord of the sheeps came to them, and took in his hand the staff of his wrath and struck the earth. And the earth was rent asunder,¹³ and all the beasts and all the birds of the heavens fell *away* from among those sheeps and were submerged in the earth, and it covered over them. 19 And I watched until¹⁴ a great sword was given to those sheeps, and the sheeps went out against all¹⁵ the beasts to kill them. And all the beasts and the birds of the heavens fled before them.

20 And I watched until a throne was constructed in¹⁶ the pleasant land and the Lord of the sheeps sat upon it,¹⁷ and he took all the sealed books and opened those books before the Lord of the sheeps. 21 And the Lord summoned those first seven white men,¹⁸ and he commanded them to bring before him those stars whose genitals were like the genitals of horses, beginning with the first star which had preceded.¹⁹ And they brought all of them before him.

22 And he said to the man who had been writing before him—who was one of those seven white ones—he said to him, ‘Seize those seventy²⁰ shepherds to whom I delivered the sheeps and who took and killed more than I commanded them.’²¹

23 And behold, I saw all of them bound, and they all stood before him. 24 And judgment was exacted first over the stars, and they were judged and found to be sinners. And they went to the place of condemnation, and they threw them into an abyss; and it was full of fire, and it was burning²² and was full of pillars²³ of fire. 25 And those seventy shepherds were judged and found to be sinners, and they were thrown into that fiery abyss. 26 And I saw at that time how a similar abyss was opened in the middle of the earth, which was full of fire. And they brought those blinded sheeps, and they were all judged and found to be sinners. And they were thrown into that fiery abyss, and they burned. Now that abyss was on the south side of that house. 27 And I saw those sheeps burning and their bones burning.

28 And I stood up to watch until that old house was folded up.²⁴ And they removed all the pillars. And all the beams and ornaments of that house were folded up along with it. And they removed it and put it in a place to the south of the land. 29 And I watched until the Lord of the sheeps brought a new house, larger and higher than that first one, and he erected it on the site of the first one²⁵ which had been rolled up. And all its pillars were new, and its beams were new, and its planting was new,²⁶ and its ornaments were new and larger than *those of* the first one—the old one which he had removed.²⁷ And all²⁸ the sheeps were within it. 30 And I saw all the sheeps²⁹ which remained. And all the animals on the earth and all the birds of the heavens were falling down and worshipping those sheeps and making petition to them and obeying them in everything.

¹ [90:13] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “and the eagles”

² [90:13] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “and it...with them”

³ [90:13] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “and they fought each other”

⁴ [90:13] Eth(gmqT) / Eth(beta) “that help might come to him”

⁵ [90:14] Eth(mqtuT,1768,4437,6281,7584,beta[mult] / Eth(g,2080,beta[pc]) “and was going up”

⁶ [90:14] Eth(g) add

⁷ [90:14] Eth(T,6281) “and his help...ram” / Eth(g,2080) “he came down for the help of that ram”

⁸ [90:15] Eth(mtT) / Eth(g,beta) “to”

⁹ [90:15] Eth(T9) / Eth(qtu,beta) “into his shadow” / Eth(gm) “into shadow”

¹⁰ [90:16] Eth(mt,beta) / Eth(gqT) “and there came with them”

¹¹ [90:16] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “that”

¹² [90:17] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “for”

¹³ [90:18] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “and the earth was rent asunder”

¹⁴ [90:19] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “that”

¹⁵ [90:19] Eth(gmqT,beta[ptm] / Eth(beta[ptm]) “these” / Eth(tu,x) omit altogether

¹⁶ [90:20] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “in”

¹⁷ [90:20] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “them”

¹⁸ [90:21] Eth(beta) omit “men”

¹⁹ [90:21] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “arose” / Enc(g,1) “fallen first”

²⁰ [90:22] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “seven”

²¹ [90:22] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “more than they were ordered.”

²² [90:24] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “of fire and flame”

²³ [90:24] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “of the pillar”

²⁴ [90:28] some Eth / other Eth “was submerged”

²⁵ [90:29] Eth(gmqT, Ull, 4 beta) “on the first site”

²⁶ [90:29] Eth(T,bnx) add

²⁷ [90:29] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “that was gone”

²⁸ [90:29] Eth(m,bethnpvx) “And the Lord of”

²⁹ [90:30] Eth(t) omit “the sheeps”

31 And afterwards, those three who were clothed in white and who had taken hold of me by my hand, who had previously brought me up³⁰ (with the hand of that ram also taking hold of me), set me down among those sheeps before the³¹ judgment took place.

32 And all those sheeps were white, and their wool was thick and pure. 33 And all which had been destroyed and dispersed by³² all the beasts of the field and all the birds of the heavens assembled in that house. And the Lord of the sheeps rejoiced greatly because they were all good and had returned to that house. 34 And I watched until they laid down that sword, *the one* which had been given to the sheeps. And they brought it back to his house and sealed it up in the presence of the Lord. And all of the sheeps were enclosed³³ in that house,³⁴ but it did not contain them. 35 And the eyes of all were opened, and they saw good things; and there was none among them which did not³⁵ see. 36 And I saw how that house was large and broad and very full.

37 And I saw how a white bull was born, and its horns were large. And all the beasts and all the birds of the heavens feared him and made petition to him continually. 38 And I watched until all their species were transformed, and they all became white cattle. And the first one became a lamb³⁶ among them (and that lamb was a large animal), and there were large black horns on its head. And the Lord of the sheeps rejoiced over it and over all the cattle.

39 And I slept³⁷ among them and awoke. And I saw everything, 40 and this is the vision which I saw while I slept. And I awoke and blessed the Lord of righteousness and gave him glory. 41 And after that I wept bitterly, and my tears did not cease until I could no longer endure it. But when I looked, they were flowing down³⁸ because of what I had seen; for³⁹ everything will come to pass and be fulfilled, and all the deeds of the humans were shown to me in its order. 42 That night I remembered the⁴⁰ first dream. And I wept because of it, and I was disturbed because I had seen the vision.”

CHAPTER 91 (original numbering: 91:1-10,18-19)

1 “And now, my son Methuselah, call all your brothers to me, and gather together all the children of your mother to me.⁴¹ For a voice is calling me, and a⁴² spirit is being poured out upon me, so that I may show to you everything which will befall you to the age.”

2 And after this, Methuselah went and called all⁴³ his brothers and he called them⁴⁴ to himself and gathered his relatives. 3 And he spoke of righteousness to all his sons,⁴⁵ and he said:

“Listen, *O* sons of Cenoch,⁴⁶ to every⁴⁷ word of your father, and pay close attention to the voice of⁴⁸ my mouth; for I am testifying to you and speaking to you, my⁴⁹ beloved-ones.

- 4 Love the truth⁵⁰ and walk in it,⁵¹ but do not draw near to the truth with a double heart, and do not associate with those of a double heart.⁵² Instead, walk in righteousness, my children;⁵³ and it will guide you in the paths of goodness, and righteousness will be your companion.
- 5 For I know⁵⁴ that the state of violence will grow strong on the earth; and a great punishment will be carried out on the earth. And all iniquity will come to an end;¹

³⁰ [90:31] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “hand, and I ascended; and they”

³¹ [90:31] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “this”

³² [90:33] Emendation / Eth “and”

³³ [90:34] Eth(-g) / Eth(g) “summoned”

³⁴ [90:34] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “house”

³⁵ [90:35] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “not”

³⁶ [90:38] Emendation / Eth “became a word”

³⁷ [90:39] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “I became satiated”

³⁸ [90:41] Eth(qT) / Eth(t, beta) “it, when I looked, they flowed down” / Eth(m) “it, those that flowed down”

³⁹ [90:42] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “until”

⁴⁰ [90:42] Eth(beta) “my”

⁴¹ [91:1] most Eth / Eth(g) “call all the children of your mother, and gather your brothers to me” / Eth(m,fn) omit “to me”

⁴² [91:1] most Eth / Eth(Ull) “my”

⁴³ [91:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) “and he called”

⁴⁴ [91:2] most Eth / Eth(gmt,T9,1768) add

⁴⁵ [91:2] Eth(beta-nya'b) / Eth(t) “spoke to all his sons of his righteousness” / Eth(gqT,yb) “spoke to all the sons of righteousness” / Eth(mu) “spoke to all of his righteousness” / Eth(n) “spoke to all the sons of his righteousness”

⁴⁶ [91:3] Eth(gmqT,T9,1768) / Eth(pt2, beta) “, my sons”

⁴⁷ [91:3] most Eth / Eth(m,T9,1768) “, all of you, to *the*” / Eth(u) “to *the*”

⁴⁸ [91:3] Eth(gp,beta) / Eth(mqt,T9,1768,2080,6281) omit “the voice of”

⁴⁹ [91:3] Eth(gmqT,T9,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(p, beta) add

⁵⁰ [91:4] Eth(pqt,T9,1768,2080,beta) / Eth(m) “Love our Lord in truth”

⁵¹ [91:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) “and it alone;”

⁵² [91:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) “those who walk with a double heart” / Eth(gu,1768,6281) omit “and do not...heart” by scribal error

⁵³ [91:4] most Eth / Eth(g) “in truth and in righteousness” / Eth(n) “in my righteousness” / Eth(y) “in truth” / Eth(g281) “except for righteousness”

⁵⁴ [91:5] most Eth / Eth(g) “know it”

- it will be cut off² from its roots,
and its whole structure will vanish.³
- 6 And iniquity will again recur once more and be carried out on the earth,
and every work of⁴ iniquity and the work of⁵ violence and of impiety
will prevail again.
- 7 And when⁶ sin and iniquity and revilement and violence increase in
every work,⁷
and perversity and impiety and uncleanness⁸ increase,
and⁹ a great punishment will come from the heavens¹⁰ upon all these,
and the holy Lord will come forth in wrath and in¹¹ punishment,
in order to execute judgment upon the earth.
- 8 And¹² In those days, violence will be uprooted from its foundations,¹³
as well as the foundations of¹⁴ iniquity, together with deceit,
and¹⁵ they will be destroyed¹⁶ from under the heavens.
- 9 And everything will be given over—the idols of the nations,
and¹⁷ a tower—to be burned with fire.¹⁸
And they will remove them¹⁹ from all the earth,
and they²⁰ will be thrown into the fiery judgment;
and they will be destroyed through wrath,
and through a powerful everlasting judgment.
- 10 And the righteous-one²¹ will arise from his²² sleep,
and wisdom²³ will arise and²⁴ be given to them.
- 11 [And] to him [they will give praise...],
and [the] earth will rest [from oppression]
all the generations of the age.²⁵
- 12 And now I am telling you, my sons,
and I am showing to you all²⁶ the paths of righteousness and the
paths of violence,
and I will show them to you again, so that you may know what will
come to pass.
- 13 And now, listen to me, my sons,
and walk in the paths of righteousness,
and do not walk in the paths of violence;
for all who walk in the paths of iniquity,
—they will be utterly destroyed.²⁷

CHAPTER 92~93 (original numbering: 92, 93:1~10, 91:11~17, 93:11~14)

Book five:²⁸ The letter which *Cenoch* wrote and gave to [his son] Methuselah [and to all his brothers:] Cenoch was a scribe of distinction and the wisest of humans, and chosen of the sons of the humans,²⁹ and a judge of the whole earth.

To all my sons [and] to the future generations, to all who will dwell on the earth³⁰ who will observe³¹ truth and peace.

- 2 Do not let your spirit be troubled³² because of the times;
for the Great Holy-One³³ has appointed days for³⁴ all things.
- 3 And the righteous-one³⁵ will arise from his³⁶ sleep;
and³⁷ he will arise and walk in the paths³⁸ of righteousness,³⁹
and all his paths and his journeys *will be* in his⁴⁰ goodness and
perpetual mercy.
- 4 And⁴¹ He will be forever⁴² merciful to the righteous-one,⁴³
and to⁴⁴ him and⁴⁵ he will give perpetual truth;⁴⁶
and *to him* he will give⁴⁷ authority,
and he will judge⁴⁸ in truth and⁴⁹ in goodness and righteousness;
and he will walk in a perpetual light.⁵⁰
- 5 And sin will be destroyed in⁵¹ darkness to the age;
and it will never be seen again from that day to the age.⁵²
- 93.1 And after this, it came to pass that Cenoch took up his parable, saying:⁵³
- 2 “Concerning the sons of righteousness,
and concerning the elect-ones of the age,
[who have sprung] up from⁵⁴ the plant of truth [and righteousness],⁵⁵
[behold,] these things I say to you
and make known to you, my sons.
I, Cenoch, I was shown⁵⁶ a vision of the heavens,
and from the word⁵⁷ of the watchers and holy-ones⁵⁸ I have learned
everything,
and in the heavenly tablets I read everything and understood.⁵⁹
- 3 And answering, Cenoch took up his parable and said,⁶⁰
“I was born the seventh in the first week,⁶¹
and judgment and righteousness endured until my time.⁶²
- 4 And after me there will arise⁶³ a second week,
in which deceit and violence will sprout up,⁶⁴
and in it will be the first end,
and in it a man will be saved.⁶⁵
And after that, at its conclusion, iniquity will increase,
and a law will be made for sinners.⁶⁶
- 5 And after this there will arise⁶⁷ a third week,
and at its conclusion a man will be chosen as a plant of righteous
judgment,
and after him⁶⁸ the plant of righteousness will go forth⁶⁹ forever and
ever.¹

¹ [91:5] most Eth / Eth(t,T9) “and all of it will be carried out” / Eth(m) “and all iniquity will be carried out” / Eth(q) “and punishment will be carried out *against* all of it” / Eth(1768) “and everything will be put to an end” / Eth(6281) “and will be put to an end”
² [91:5] Eth(mqt,T9,1768,2080,6281) [6281 has “everything” instead of “it”] / most Eth “at”
³ [91:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) “and every arrow will fly fast”
⁴ [91:6] most Eth / Eth(u,T9) omit “work of”
⁵ [91:6] Eth(gmqt,T9,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(p, beta) add
⁶ [91:7] Eth(bgp1q,T9,2080,6281,Ull, most beta) / Eth(m) “afterwards” / Eth(t) “after this” / Eth(1768) “truly” / Eth(p2) omit altogether
⁷ [91:7] Eth(gmt) / Eth(T9) “will be done by all things” / Eth(q,beta) “and every work”
⁸ [91:7] Eth(u) omit “and sin and uncleanness” / Eth(g) omit “and sin”
⁹ [91:7] Eth(p, most beta) / most Eth add
¹⁰ [91:7] most Eth / Eth(g) omit “from the heavens”
¹¹ [91:7] Eth(aehklop2,T9,2080,Garrett,Western) / Eth(bgp1q,1768,6281,Ull, other beta) add / Eth(m) has “for wrath and for punishment”
¹² [91:8] most Eth / Eth(T9,Ull) add
¹³ [91:8] most Eth / Eth(T9) “fountain” / Eth(Ull) “foundation”
¹⁴ [91:8] Eth(gq) omit “the roots of”
¹⁵ [91:8] Eth(u,befhp) omit “and”
¹⁶ [91:8] Eth(gq) omit “destroyed”
¹⁷ [91:9] most Eth / Eth(gouq,b’,T9,1768) omit “and”
¹⁸ [91:9] most Eth / Eth(6281) “burned and in *it* fire”
¹⁹ [91:9] Eth(pqt,T9,1768,most beta) [q,T9 omit “and”] / Eth(n) “they will remove it” / Eth(2080,6281) “and he will remove them”
²⁰ [91:8] most Eth / Eth(g,T9,6281) “and it”
²¹ [91:10] most Eth / Eth(m,6281) “the righteousness”
²² [91:10] Eth(gmqx,T9) / Eth(ptu,1768,2080,6281, most beta) omit “his”
²³ [91:10] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and a wise *one*”
²⁴ [91:10] DSS(?), most Eth / Eth(mq) omit “and”
²⁵ [91:10] DSS includes a portion here that is absent in the other versions. Due to the fragmentary nature of the DSS manuscripts, it is uncertain if “And the righteous...given to them” is included.
²⁶ [91:12] most Eth / Eth(g) “showing you all” / Eth(6281) “showing them”
²⁷ [91:18] DSS / Eth “be destroyed to the age”
²⁸ [92:1] some Eth add
²⁹ [92:1] DSS (fragmented) combined with Eth [DSS “[That which] he wrote and gave to [his son] Methuselah [and to all his brother: Cenoch was the scribe of distinction and] the wisest of humans and chosen of the sons of [humans...]] / Eth “Written by Cenoch the scribe (this complete sign of wisdom) *who is* praised by all humans”
³⁰ [92:1] DSS (fragmented) / Eth “to all my sons who will dwell on the earth, and to the last generations” [some omit “my”]
³¹ [92:1] Eth(bcdlvxya) [earth] “and those who will not observe”

³² [92:1] Eth / DSS (fragmented) “Do [not] be in distress, all of you [and your spirits]”
³³ [92:2] most Eth / Eth(gqT,ela) “the Holy and Great One”
³⁴ [92:2] most Eth / Eth(T9,6281) “in”
³⁵ [92:3] most Eth / Eth(m,1768) “the righteousness”
³⁶ [92:3] Eth(pqtu,1768,beta) / Eth(m,T9,2080,6281) add
³⁷ [92:3] Eth(ip1,T9,2080,6281) / Eth(gp2qt,1768, most beta) omit “and”
³⁸ [92:3] many Eth / Eth(beta) “path”
³⁹ [92:3] most Eth / Eth(g) “everything. Wisdom will arise, and righteousness will walk”
⁴⁰ [92:3] most Eth / Eth(m,6281) add
⁴¹ [92:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) add
⁴² [92:4] most Eth / Eth(m) add
⁴³ [92:4] most Eth / Eth(gq,2080) “the righteousness”
⁴⁴ [92:4] most Eth / Eth(g) “in”
⁴⁵ [92:4] most Eth / Eth(2080) add
⁴⁶ [92:4] most Eth / Eth(2080) “give truth to the age”
⁴⁷ [92:4] most Eth / Eth(6281) “and he will speak to them and give”
⁴⁸ [92:4] Eth(t,T) / Eth(qmqu,beta) “and he will be”
⁴⁹ [92:4] most Eth / Eth(q) add
⁵⁰ [92:4] Eth(mt) / Eth(beta) “and [ob omit “and”] a perpetual light will come” / Eth(gqT) “and they will walk in a perpetual light”
⁵¹ [92:5] most Eth / Eth(iu,T9) “and”
⁵² [92:5] most Eth / Eth(1768) “that hour and day”
⁵³ [93:1] DSS / Eth(beta) “And after this [q omit “this”], it came to pass that Cenoch began to speak from the books, and Cenoch said” / Eth(tTm) “And after this, it came to pass that Cenoch was speaking from the books, and Cenoch said” / Eth(gqu) “And after this Cenoch also transmitted *and* spoke [g “and Cenoch began to speak”] from the books, and Cenoch said”
⁵⁴ [93:2] DSS (fragmented) / Eth “age, and concerning”
⁵⁵ [93:2] DSS (fragmented) / Eth(gmt,T9,1768,2080,6281) “of truth” / Eth(q) “of righteousness” / Eth(p,beta) “of righteousness and truth”
⁵⁶ [93:2] DSS (fragmented) / Eth “I myself, [m omit “myself”] Cenoch, according to what was shown to me from”
⁵⁷ [93:2] DSS / most Eth “from the words” / Eth(q) “those of”
⁵⁸ [93:2] DSS / Eth(u) “of the holy-ones” / most Eth “of the holy messengers”
⁵⁹ [93:2] DSS / Eth “learned, and from the heavenly tablets I understood”
⁶⁰ [93:3] DSS / Eth “And Cenoch began to read from the books and said” (some Eth have “he” instead of “Cenoch”)
⁶¹ [93:3] DSS, Eth / Coptic “I, Cenoch, was born in the first week”
⁶² [93:3] DSS / Eth “week, while judgment and righteousness still endured / Coptic “and righteous work remained intact until me”
⁶³ [93:4] DSS, most Eth, Coptic / Eth(g) “therefore, and there will come”
⁶⁴ [93:4] DSS / Eth “in the second week great evil and deceit will spring up” (some Eth have “divination” instead of “deceit”)
⁶⁵ [93:4] most Eth / Eth(u) “will grow old”
⁶⁶ [93:4] most Eth / Eth(q) “for the sinner”
⁶⁷ [93:4] Coptic (supported by DSS elsewhere) / Eth omit “will arise”
⁶⁸ [93:5] Eth(mt,beta) / Eth(q) “this” / Eth(q) omit “and...righteousness” by scribal error
⁶⁹ [93:5] most Eth / some Eth “will come”

- 6 And after this there will arise a fourth week,
and at its conclusion, visions of holy and righteous ones² will be seen,³
and a law⁴ for every⁵ generation and a tent will be built among them.⁶
- 7 And after this there will arise⁷ a fifth week,
and at its conclusion, the temple of the glorious kingdom⁸ will be built forever and ever.⁹
- 8 And after this there will arise¹⁰ a sixth week,
and all¹¹ who live in it will become blind,
and the hearts of all of them will stray from wisdom;
and in it a man will ascend on high.¹²
And at its conclusion,¹³ the temple of the kingdom¹⁴ will be burned with fire;
and in it the whole race of the chosen root¹⁵ will be dispersed.
- 9 And after this there will arise¹⁶ a seventh week,
in which there will arise a perverse¹⁷ generation,
and its perverse¹⁸ works will be many,
and all of its works will be perverse.
- 10 And¹⁹ at its conclusion, the chosen-ones will be chosen,²⁰
as witnesses of righteousness²¹ from the everlasting plant of righteousness,²²
to whom will be given sevenfold wisdom and knowledge concerning all his creation.²³
- 11 And they will uproot the foundations of violence,
and the structure of deceit in it,
in order to execute [judgment].²⁴
- 12 And after this there will arise an²⁵ eighth week, that²⁶ of righteousness,²⁷
in which a sword will be given to all of the righteous-ones,²⁸
in order to execute a righteous judgment²⁹ from all of the wicked-ones,³⁰
and they will be delivered into their hands.³¹
- 13 And at its conclusion, they will acquire possessions in righteousness,³²
and an inner-sanctum of the kingdom of the Great-One³³ will be built in the greatness of his glory³⁴
for all the generations of eternity.³⁵
- 14 And after this there will arise a ninth week,

in which a righteous judgment³⁶ will be revealed to all the sons of the whole earth.³⁷
and all the works of³⁸ wickedness will vanish from the whole earth,
and they will be thrown into an everlasting cistern,³⁹
and all humans will see the path⁴⁰ of everlasting righteousness.⁴¹

- 15 And after this, in the tenth week, and⁴² in the seventh *part*, will be the everlasting judgment;
and it will be executed on the watchers of the eternal heavens,⁴³
and the time of the great judgment will be rendered among the [holy-ones].⁴⁴
- 16 And in it the first heavens will pass away and vanish,⁴⁵
and new heavens will appear,
and all the powers of the⁴⁶ heavens will rise for all eternity⁴⁷ with sevenfold *brightness*.
- 17 And after this there will be many weeks,
to whose number there will be no end forever;
in which they will practice your piety and righteousness,⁴⁸
and sin will never again be mentioned, forever.”

<SEVERAL NON-EXTANT LINES MAY BE MISSING HERE>⁴⁹

[For who is there of all the sons of the humans who] is able to understand the ordinances [of the heavens]?

- 18 Or who is there of all⁵⁰ the sons of the humans⁵¹ who is able to hear the words of the Holy-One and not be troubled,⁵²
and who is able to think his thoughts?
Or who is there of all humans⁵³ who is able to behold all the works of the heavens,⁵⁴
- 19 [or] the corner[stone] upon which it rests?⁵⁵
Or *who is able* to see a⁵⁶ soul or a⁵⁷ spirit
and is able to return to tell *about it*?⁵⁸
Or *who is able* to ascend and discern all their ends,
and to devise or make *something* like them?
- 20 Or who is there of all the sons of the humans who is able to know what is the length and the width of the whole earth,⁵⁹
or who is there to whom all its size and its shape⁶⁰ has been shown?
- 21 And who is there of all humans who is able to know the length of the heavens,
and what is their height and how they are supported,
and how great is the number of the stars,
and where all the luminaries rest?⁶¹

CHAPTER 94-95

And now I say to you, my sons:

Love righteousness and walk in it;

for the paths⁶² of righteousness are worthy of acceptance,⁶³

¹ [93:5] most Eth / some Eth omit “and ever”

² [93:5] most Eth / one Eth “holy visions and righteous-ones” / one Eth “a vision of holy-ones and righteousness”

³ [93:5] most Eth / one Eth “will not be seen”

⁴ [93:5] most Eth / one Eth omit “a law”

⁵ [93:5] most Eth / one Eth “the”

⁶ [93:6] Coptic / most Eth “and an enclosure will be made in it” / Eth(q) “and he will make an enclosure in it”

⁷ [93:7] Coptic (supported by DSS elsewhere) / Eth omit “will arise”

⁸ [93:7] DSS(fragmented), (also supported by Coptic, which reads “temple” instead of “house” in verse 8) / most Eth “the house of glory and royalty” / Eth(T9) “a glorious house and kingdom” / one Eth “a house of royal glory”

⁹ [93:7] most Eth / some Eth add

¹⁰ [93:8] Emendation (based on DSS and Coptic above) / Eth omit “will arise” (some Eth read here “In the sixth week, all who live...”)

¹¹ [93:8] most Eth / one Eth omit “all”

¹² [93:8] Eth / Coptic add

¹³ [93:8] Coptic “And when this week has been concluded”

¹⁴ [93:8] Coptic, one Eth / most Eth “the house of the kingdom” / one Eth “the house and the kingdom”

¹⁵ [93:8] Eth(g,beta) / Eth(qmtu) “of the root of strength” / one Eth “of strength”

¹⁶ [93:8] Emendation (based on DSS and Coptic above) / Eth omit “will arise” (some Eth read here “In the sixth week, all who live...”)

¹⁷ [93:9] most Eth / two Eth omit “perverse”

¹⁸ [93:9] most Eth / one Eth add

¹⁹ [93:10] some Eth / other Eth omit “And”

²⁰ [93:10] most Eth / some Eth “rewarded”

²¹ [93:10] DSS / some Eth “the chosen righteous-ones” / some Eth “the chosen and righteous ones” / some Eth “the chosen-ones of righteousness” / one Eth “the chosen-ones from the righteous-ones” / one Eth “a righteous-one” / one Eth “chosen-ones”

²² [93:10] DSS, most Eth / one Eth “from its righteous plant” / one Eth “from the plant of the righteous-one”

²³ [93:10] DSS / Eth “sevenfold wisdom concerning all his creation” / [some have “sheeps” instead of “creation”]

²⁴ [91:11] DSS / Eth “And then the roots of iniquity will be cut off, and sinners will perish by the sword; some of the revilers will be cut off in every place; and those who plan violence and those who commit revilement will perish by the sword”

²⁵ [91:12] DSS / Eth “there will be another, an”

²⁶ [91:12] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “week, the week”

²⁷ [91:12] DSS, most Eth / some Eth “of the righteous-one”

²⁸ [91:12] DSS / Eth “, and a sword will be given to it”

²⁹ [91:12] DSS / some Eth “in order that judgment and righteousness may be executed” / other Eth “in order that judgment in righteousness may be executed” / two Eth “in order that righteous judgment may be executed”

³⁰ [91:12] DSS (“from...ones”) / most Eth “on those who oppress” / Eth(q) “on those who oppress them”

³¹ [91:12] DSS / Eth “And the sinners will be delivered into the hands of the righteous”

³² [91:13] DSS / Eth “will acquire houses because of their righteousness” (Eth(T9) has “great-things” instead of “houses” / one Eth omit “of their righteousness”) / Gk(Barnabas16:6) “And it will be, while the week (lit. “seven” – the Hebrew word for “week”) is being completely-finished”

³³ [91:13] DSS / Gk(Barnabas16:6) “an inner-sanctum of a god” / Eth / Eth “and the house of the Great King”

³⁴ [91:13] DSS / Gk(Barnabas16:6) “will be gloriously built on the name of the Lord” / most Eth “will be built in glory” / Eth(T9) “will be built and in glory”

³⁵ [91:13] DSS / most Eth “forever” / one Eth “which is eternal”

³⁶ [91:14] DSS(frag) / Eth “in the ninth week, in it righteous judgment”

³⁷ [91:14] DSS / Eth “to all the world”

³⁸ [91:14] DSS, most Eth / one Eth omit “deeds of”

³⁹ [91:14] DSS / most Eth “and the world will be written down for destruction” / few Eth “and it will be written down for the destruction of the world” (other Eth vary)

⁴⁰ [91:14] DSS, some Eth / other Eth “paths” / two Eth “desire”

⁴¹ [91:14] DSS / Eth(-q) “of truth” / Eth(q) “of righteousness”

⁴² [91:15] most Eth / other Eth add

⁴³ [91:15] DSS / Eth add

⁴⁴ [91:15] DSS(frag) / most Eth “among the messengers” / two Eth “among all the messengers”

⁴⁵ [91:16] DSS / Eth add

⁴⁶ [91:16] Eth(beta) / Eth(T9) “the powers of heavens” / Eth(C) “the power of the heavens”

⁴⁷ [91:16] DSS(fragmented) / Eth “will shine forever”

⁴⁸ [91:17] DSS(fragmented) / Eth “they will be in [q + “your”] piety and in righteousness”

⁴⁹ The Dead Sea Scrolls reveal that some text seems to be missing here (or that this passage originally did not follow verse 17)

⁵⁰ [93:11] most Eth / Eth(2080,u) omit “all”

⁵¹ [93:11] many Eth(including beta) / Eth(T9,2080, etc.) “sons of the human” / one Eth “sons” / Eth(qu) “son of the human” / one Eth omit entirely

⁵² [93:18] most Eth / one Eth “irritated”

⁵³ [93:11] DSS / Eth omit “who is there of all humans”

⁵⁴ [93:11] most Eth (u omit “all”) / some Eth(including T9,2080) “all the beautiful works” (in error) / Eth(u) “all the beautiful works, the works of heavens” / one Eth “all the heavenly beautiful works” / Eth(q) “the heavens”

⁵⁵ [93:12] DSS(fragmented) / Eth duplicates the line above with variants—“And who [is there] who is able to behold all the works of heavens [the beautiful works / “the works of the beautiful heavens”] and what is it that is able to know [behold] the heavens, and what is it that is able to know the works of heavens?”

⁵⁶ [93:12] many Eth (including T9,2080,q) / many other Eth “his”

⁵⁷ [93:12] many Eth (including T9,2080,u) / one Eth “its” / other Eth(most beta, etc.) “his”

⁵⁸ [93:12] DSS, some Eth(including 2080,t, most beta) / some Eth “and is able to do it” / Eth(T9) “and is able to sit” / Eth(u) omit line entirely

⁵⁹ [93:13] DSS / most Eth “is the width and length of the earth” / Eth(tu) “is the length and width of the earth”

⁶⁰ [93:13] DSS / Eth omit “and its shape”

⁶¹ [93:14] DSS does not appear to have this line (or, alternatively, it may be missing the previous line and include this one) / Eth add

⁶² [94:1] DSS, most Eth / Eth(u) “works”

⁶³ [94:1] Eth(t,beta) / Eth(gq(mT)) “are worthy and acceptable”

- but the paths of iniquity will quickly¹ be destroyed and vanish.
- 2 And the paths of violence and death² will be revealed to certain humans of a generation *to come*;³ and they will keep afar from them, and they will not follow them.
- 3 And now I say to you, O righteous-ones: Do not walk in the paths⁴ of evil and violence,⁵ nor in the paths of death; do not draw close to them, lest you be destroyed.
- 4 But seek⁶ and choose for yourselves righteousness and an elect life; and walk in the paths⁷ of peace, that you may live and prosper.
- 5 And hold fast⁸ to the meditations of your heart, and do not let my words be effaced from your heart. For I know that sinners will tempt humans to do harm to wisdom; so that no place will be found for it,⁹ and temptation¹⁰ will in no way disappear.
- 6 Woe to those who erect iniquity and violence, and lay deceit as a foundation; for suddenly they¹¹ will be overthrown, and they will have no peace.
- 7 Woe to those who build their houses with sin;¹² for they will be overthrown from their entire foundation, and they will fall¹³ by the sword. And those who acquire gold and silver, and in the¹⁴ judgment will suddenly perish.
- 8 Woe to you, rich *men*, for you have trusted in your riches; from your riches you will be parted, because you have not remembered the Most-High in the days of your riches.
- 9 You have committed revilement and¹⁵ iniquity; and for the rest of¹⁶ you have been prepared for the day of bloodshed,¹⁷ and¹⁸ for the day of darkness, and for the day of¹⁹ great judgment.
- 10 This is what I say and make known to you: For²⁰ he who created you will overturn you; and²¹ there will be no compassion for your fall, and your Creator will rejoice over your destruction.
- 11 And in those days,²² your righteous-ones will be an *object of reproach* to the sinners and to the wicked-ones.
- 95.1 O that my eyes were a cloud of water, that I might weep over you; and *I would* pour out my tears as a cloud of water, and find rest from the grief of my heart.
- 2 Who has permitted you to practice revilement and evil?²³ The judgment will find you,²⁴ sinners.
- 3 And²⁵ Do not fear the sinners, O righteous-ones; for the Lord²⁶ will again deliver them into your hand, so that you²⁷ may execute judgment²⁸ on them according to your will.

- 4 Woe to you who utter curses which you cannot loose;²⁹ healing will be far from you on account of your sins. The matter is where it has been thrown.³⁰
- 5 Woe to you who repay your neighbor with evil; for³¹ you will be repaid according to your works.
- 6 Woe to you, lying witnesses, and those who weigh out iniquity; for suddenly you³² will be destroyed.
- 7 Woe to you, sinners, because you persecute the righteous-ones; for you yourselves will be handed over and persecuted by iniquity, and their³³ yoke will be heavy upon you.

CHAPTER 96-97

- 1 And Be hopeful,³⁴ O righteous-ones; for the sinners will suddenly perish before you, and you will have authority over them as you wish.³⁵
- 2 And³⁶ on the day of the tribulation of sinners, your children³⁷ will mount up and ascend³⁸ like eagles, and your nest will be higher than the vulture;³⁹ and you will climb up and you will enter⁴⁰ the crevices of the earth, and the clefts of the rock forever, and⁴¹ like the coney, before the wicked-ones. And they will sigh because of all of you⁴² and weep like⁴³ sirens.⁴⁴
- 3 However, do not fear, you who have suffered; for you will receive healing, and a bright light will shine upon you, and you will hear a sound of rest from the heavens.
- 4 Woe to you, O sinners, for⁴⁵ your riches make you appear to be righteous, but your heart⁴⁶ convicts you of being sinners; and this word will be a testimony against you, a memorial of evil works.
- 5 Woe to you who devour the finest of the wheat, and quaff [wine from the mixing bowl],⁴⁷ while you tread on those who are lowly with your might.
- 6 Woe to you who drink water at all times; for suddenly you will be repaid, and *you* will become exhausted⁴⁸ and wither away, because you have forsaken⁴⁹ the fountain of life.
- 7 Woe to you who commit iniquity and deceit and revilement; it will be a memorial against you for evil.
- 8 Woe to you, O mighty-ones, who oppress the righteous-ones⁵⁰ with you⁵¹ might; for⁵² the day of your destruction will come. In those days, many and good days will come to the righteous-ones—in the day of your judgment.
- 97.1 Take courage,⁵³ O righteous-ones; for sinners will become an *object of contempt*, and will be destroyed on the day of iniquity.
- 2 Let it be known to you, that the Most-High has your¹ destruction in mind,

¹ [94:1] most Eth / Eth(q) omit "quickly"

² [94:2] most Eth (including 2080-margin) / Eth(2080) "of violence" / Eth(6281) "of the cross and death"

³ [94:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) "men after they arise"

⁴ [94:3] most Eth / Eth(q,beta-bx) "path"

⁵ [94:3] Eth(gmqtu,T9,1768,6281) / Eth(p,2080,beta) add

⁶ [94:4] Eth(g) "destroyed as those who seek evil"

⁷ [94:4] Eth(gqu,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(ahmp1a,T9,U11) "path"

⁸ [94:5] most Eth ("and hold fast to") / Eth(g) "by the command of"

⁹ [94:5] most Eth [m has "me" instead of "it"] / Eth(T9) "so that every place will welcome it"

¹⁰ [94:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "advice"

¹¹ [94:6] most Eth / Eth(q) "it"

¹² [94:7] most Eth / Eth(6281) "with their sins"

¹³ [94:7] most Eth / Eth(m) "they have fallen"

¹⁴ [94:7] most Eth / Eth(T9) add

¹⁵ [94:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "revilement and"

¹⁶ [94:9] most Eth / Eth(T9) add (corrupted)

¹⁷ [94:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "death"

¹⁸ [94:9] most Eth / Eth(g) add

¹⁹ [94:9] most Eth / Eth(T9) omit "bloodshed...day of" by scribal error

²⁰ [94:10] Eth(gmqtu,T9,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(p,beta) "that"

²¹ [94:10] most Eth / Eth(T9) add

²² [94:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "And in those days"

²³ [95:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "practice evil revilement"

²⁴ [95:2] Eth(gmqt,U11) / Eth(beta) "May it find you" [6281 has "them" instead of "you"]

²⁵ [95:3] most Eth / Eth(T9) add

²⁶ [95:3] Eth(q,tu,T9,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(gmp,beta) "for God"

²⁷ [95:3] most Eth / Eth(g) "into their hand, that he"

²⁸ [95:3] most Eth / Eth(T9) "everything"

²⁹ [95:4] Eth(pt,beta) / Eth(m2,2080) "which cannot be loosed" / Eth(gm1qt1,T9,1768,6281) "which can be loosed"

³⁰ [95:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

³¹ [95:5] most Eth / Eth(m) "who"

³² [95:6] most Eth / Eth(t,1768) "they will be destroyed"

³³ [95:7] Eth(pt,6281,beta) / Eth(gmq,T9,1768,2080) "its"

³⁴ [96:1] most Eth / Eth(tu) "Rejoice" / Eth(T9) "And be hopeful"

³⁵ [96:1] most Eth / Eth(6281) omit "as you wish"

³⁶ [96:2] most Eth / Eth(q) omit "And"

³⁷ [96:2] most Eth / Eth(2080) "their children" / Eth(q) "those who are theirs"

³⁸ [96:2] Eth(pmq,beta,2080) / Eth(gtu,1768,6281) "and be overthrown" / Eth(T9) "and be revealed"

³⁹ [96:2] most Eth / Eth(q) "vultures"

⁴⁰ [96:2] Eth(pmqtu,beta,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(g) "and they will be brought in" / Eth(T9) "and you will be brought in"

⁴¹ [96:2] most Eth / Eth(T9,2080,6281) add

⁴² [96:2] Eth(pt,most beta,2080,6281) / Eth(mq,T9) "And he/it will sigh because of them and" / Eth(g) "And they will bite before all of you and he/it will"

⁴³ [96:2] Eth(m2pqtu,T9,2080,6281) / Eth(gm1) omit "like"

⁴⁴ [96:2] possible translation (based on translations of LXX and Ethiopic in other books) "ostriches"

⁴⁵ [96:4] most Eth / Eth(T9,q,1768) "if" / Eth(g) "for if"

⁴⁶ [96:4] most Eth / Eth(q) "hearts"

⁴⁷ [96:5] Emendation / Eth "and [T9 "who"] quaff the strength of [q add "of food"] the root of the fountain"

⁴⁸ [96:6] Eth(p,2080(2), most beta) / Eth(mqt,T9,1768,2080(1)) "suddenly you will suddenly become exhausted"

⁴⁹ [96:6] most Eth / Eth(m) "because he has forsaken you"

⁵⁰ [96:8] Eth(oq,1768,Westernholz) / most Eth "righteous-one" / Eth(u) "poor-one"

⁵¹ [96:8] most Eth / Eth(m) add

⁵² [96:8] Eth(pu,6281, most beta) / Eth(qt,T9,1768,2080) "until"

⁵³ [97:1] Emendation based on Greek text elsewhere / Eth "Have faith"

and that the messengers of the heavens will rejoice at² your destruction.

- 3 And what will you do, O sinners,
and to³ where will you flee on that day⁴ of judgment,
when you hear the sound of the prayer of the righteous-ones?⁵
- 4 And you will not⁶ be like them;
for this word will be a testimony against you:⁷
“You have been⁸ companions of sinners.”
- 5 And in those days, the prayer of the righteous-ones⁹ will reach the Lord
of Spirits;¹⁰
but for you, the days of your judgment¹¹ will come to you.¹²
- 6 And all the accounts of your lawless-deeds will be read out¹³ in the
presence of the Great Holy-One,
and your face will be put to shame;¹⁴
and then he will remove¹⁵ all the works which have partaken¹⁶ in the
lawlessness.
- 7 Woe to you, O sinners, who are in the midst of the sea and upon the dry-
land;
the memorial against you is evil.¹⁷
- 8 Woe to you who obtain gold-piece and silver-piece, but not from
righteousness, and speak,
“We have become rich with riches,¹⁸
and we have obtained possessions,¹⁹
and we have obtained all which we have desired.²⁰”
- 9 And now²¹ let us do whatever²² we want,²³
because we have treasured-up a silver-piece in our treasuries like
water,²⁴
and many are the good-things²⁵ in our houses;
and they are poured out like water.”
- 10 You err!²⁶
Because your wealth will not remain,
instead, it will quickly ascend²⁷ from you;
because you have obtained everything unrighteously,
and you will be delivered up to a great curse.

CHAPTER 98~99

- 1 And now I swear to you, the sensible-ones, and not²⁸ the senseless-ones,
that you will see many lawless-deeds²⁹ upon the earth.
- 2 Because men will adorn themselves with beauty like women,³⁰
and fair colors³¹ more than virgins,³²
in royalty and greatness and authority.
But a silver-piece and a gold-piece will be among them as food,
and in their houses these³³ will be poured out like water,
[because] they have no experience nor sensibleness.
This is how they³⁴ will perish, together with all their³⁵ possessions,
and all their glory and their honor;

¹ [97:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) “has you, your”
² [97:2] most Eth / one Eth(Ull) “messengers at” / most Eth(beta) “messengers concerning”
³ [97:3] many Eth / Eth(2080,tu,beta) omit “to”
⁴ [97:3] most Eth / Eth(T9) “flee and on that day” / Eth(u) “flee on that day, the day”
⁵ [97:3] most Eth / Eth(Ull) “the holy-ones”
⁶ [97:4] Eth(mt,2080,6281,beta) / Eth(gguT) omit “not”
⁷ [97:4] Eth(t) / Eth(beta) “[you] against whom this word will be a testimony” / Eth(gqT) “You will be like them (q “you”) against whom this word will be a testimony”
⁸ [97:4] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “You have been”
⁹ [97:5] Eth(mqT,beta-afhikpvUll) / Eth(q,afhikpv,Ull) “holy-ones”
¹⁰ [97:5] Eth(t) “the Lord of Spirits” / few Eth “God” // Eth(485) add “come, and will” between “will” and “reach”
¹¹ [97:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “, all the days of judgment” / Eth(u) “, judgment”
¹² [97:5] most Eth / one Eth add / Eth(u, one other) omit “will come to you”
¹³ [97:6] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / one Eth “And...be spoken” / Eth(T9) “And he will read out all the words of your lawless deeds”
¹⁴ [97:6] most Eth / Eth(n) “and your face will be received” (corrupt) / Gk(CB) “before your face”
¹⁵ [97:6] Gk(CB), Eth(g1) / Eth(gqt,muT,beta) “cast off, be cast off”
¹⁶ [96:6] Gk(CB) / Eth “which are founded”
¹⁷ [96:7] Gk(CB) / Eth “against whom there is an eviler memorial”
¹⁸ [97:8] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “We have grown rich”
¹⁹ [97:8] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “obtained possessions”
²⁰ [97:8] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “all that we have desired”
²¹ [97:9] Gk(CB) / Eth add
²² [97:9] Gk(CB), Eth(485a) / most Eth “what”
²³ [97:9] Gk(CB), Eth(q) / Eth(-q) “we planned” / Eth(485,491) “us our strength” (in error)
²⁴ [97:9] Gk(CB) / Eth “for silver we have gathered up, and we have also filled our treasuries like water”
²⁵ [97:9] Gk(CB) / Eth “many are the husbandmen”
²⁶ [97:10] Gk(CB) / Eth(in general) “houses. And like (Ull add “much”) water your lie will flow away”
²⁷ [97:10] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “ascend”
²⁸ [98:1] Gk(CB), Eth(gg1qt) / Eth(muT,beta) omit “not”
²⁹ [98:1] Gk(CB) / Eth omit “lawless deeds”
³⁰ [98:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “For you men will put more adornments upon you than women”
³¹ [98:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “and multicolored”
³² [98:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “than a virgin”
³³ [98:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “gold and purple and honor and food”
³⁴ [98:3] Eth / Gk(CB) “you”
³⁵ [98:3] Eth / Gk(CB) “your”

and for a dishonor and a desolation and a great [slaughter],³⁶
their spirits will be cast into a fiery furnace.³⁷

- 4 I swear to you, sinners, that it was not ordained [for a man] to be a slave,
nor was [a decree] given for a woman to be a slave-woman.
[For]³⁸ sin was not sent to the earth;
instead, humans created it by themselves,
and those who practice it will be subject to a great curse.
- 5 And barrenness was not³⁹ given to a woman,
instead, it was due to the works of her hands.
Because it was not ordained for a slave-woman to be a slave-woman.
This practice was not given from above,
instead, it happened because of oppression.
L[ikewise], the lawlessness was not given from above,
instead, it came from a transgression.
Likewise, a woman was not created barren,
Instead, due to her own unrighteous-deeds,
she was punished with childlessness,
and without children she will die.⁴⁰
- 6 I swear⁴¹ to you, sinners, by the Holy-One, the Great-One,
that all⁴² your wicked works will be⁴³ revealed in the heavens,
and⁴⁴ that not one unrighteous work will be covered up nor⁴⁵ hidden.
- 7 And do not imagine in your soul nor say in your heart,
that they do not know and that your unrighteous-deeds are not
perceived in the heavens,⁴⁶
and that they are not written down every day⁴⁷ before the Most-High.
- 8 From now on, know that all of your unrighteous-deeds which you
unrighteously commit⁴⁸ are written down⁴⁹ day by day
until the day⁵⁰ of your death and of the judgment.⁵¹
- 9 Woe to you, senseless men;
because you will perish due to your senselessness.
And you will not listen to⁵² the sensible men;
And the good-things will not come to you,
but evils will [encompass] you.⁵³
- 10 And now know that you have been made-ready for a day of perdition.
And Do not hope to be saved,⁵⁴ O sinners.
Depart and die,
knowing,⁵⁵ that you have been made-ready⁵⁶ for a day of great
judgment,
and a day of greater constraint [for your spirits].⁵⁷
- 11 Woe to you, ones who are stiff-necked in heart,⁵⁸
who work evil and consume blood.
From where do you have good-things to eat and drink and be satisfied?
From all the good-things which the Lord,⁵⁹ the Most-High, has
abundantly provided on all⁶⁰ the earth.
You will have no peace!
- 12 Woe to you who love the works⁶¹ of unrighteousness;
why do you have fair hopes for yourselves?⁶²

³⁶ [93:3] Gk(CB)(fragmented) / Eth “dishonor and a slaughter and a great desolation”

³⁷ [98:3] most Eth / Eth(mqT) omit “into the fiery furnace”

³⁸ [98:4] Emendation based on Greek text below (these lines are missing in the Greek due to the fragmented nature of the text) / Eth (corrupted) “I have sworn to you, sinners, that as a mountain has neither become, nor will become, a slave, nor a hill become a woman’s handmaid, so”

³⁹ [98:5] Gk(CB) (“was not”) / Eth “has not been”

⁴⁰ [98:5] Gk(CB) / Eth “she dies” – Eth also omits “Because it was not...with childlessness and” (due to scribal error)

⁴¹ [98:6] Gk(CB) / Eth “swore”

⁴² [98:6] Gk(CB) / Eth add

⁴³ [98:6] Gk(CB) (“will be”) / Eth “are”

⁴⁴ [98:6] Gk(CB) / Eth add

⁴⁵ [98:6] Gk(CB) / Eth “that all of your unrighteousness is covered up and”

⁴⁶ [98:6] Emendation / Gk(CB) “they do not know nor do they look-at, nor are your unrighteous deeds perceived” / Eth “you do not know and you do not perceive every sin in heavens”

⁴⁷ [98:7] Eth add

⁴⁸ [98:8] Eth add

⁴⁹ [98:8] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “are coming”

⁵⁰ [98:8] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “the day” (probably by scribal error)

⁵¹ [98:8] Gk(CB) “of the judgment” / most Eth “of your judgment” / Eth(m) “of your death and of your judgment”

⁵² [98:9] Gk(CB), Eth(beta) / Eth(T9) “You do not neglect” / Eth(C) “You neglect”

⁵³ [98:9] Gk(CB) / Eth omit “but evils will encompass you” by scribal error

⁵⁴ [98:10] Gk(CB) / Eth “And do not hope to live”

⁵⁵ [98:10] Gk(CB) / Eth “Will you depart and die. Know”

⁵⁶ [98:10] Eth(qT) / Gk(CB) “that it has been made-ready” / Eth(t) “that a ransom (t1 “house”) with which you are made-ready” / Eth(g) “that a ransom, you are made-ready” / Eth(g1m,beta) “that no ransom, you are made-ready”

⁵⁷ [98:10] Gk(CB) / Eth “and a day of constraint and great shame for your spirits”

⁵⁸ [98:11] Gk(CB) / Eth “are hard-hearted”

⁵⁹ [98:11] Eth(T9,gg“qt,1768,6281) / Eth(mp, beta) “our Lord” / Eth(2080) “God”

⁶⁰ [98:11] most Eth / Eth(T9) “on all” / Eth(e) omit altogether

⁶¹ [98:12] Eth(gg“m,1768,6281) / Eth(T9, nqu) omit “the works”

⁶² [98:12] Gk(CB) / Eth “why do you hope for good-things for yourselves” (qu omit “good-things for”)

Now *let* it be known to you, that¹ you will be delivered into the hands² of the righteous-ones,
and they will cut off your necks,³
and they will kill you off and not spare you.⁴

13 Woe to you who rejoice over the evils *which befall* the righteous-ones;
because your tomb may not be excavated.⁵

14 Woe to you who wish to⁶ annul the accounts of the righteous-ones;
you may have no hope of salvation.⁷

15 Woe to you who write lying accounts and accounts of misleading;⁸
for they are writing *them down* and they will mislead many away
with their lies.⁹

You are misleading yourselves;¹⁰

16 and you have no rejoicing;¹¹ instead *you* will quickly perish.¹²

99.1 Woe to you who commit erring-acts,¹³
and who receive honor and glory for the works of this falsehood;¹⁴
you have perished, you will have no salvation¹⁵ for good.

2 Woe to you who alter the accounts of the truth,¹⁶
and pervert the perpetual covenant¹⁷
and rationalize that they themselves are without sin;¹⁸
they will be swallowed-down in the earth.¹⁹

3 Then²⁰ make yourselves ready, O righteous-ones, and present²¹ your
petitions as a memorial;
and²² give them as a testimony before the face of the messengers,
so that they may lead in the sinful-actions of the unrighteous-ones
before the face of the Most-High God²³ as a memorial.

4 And then²⁴ the nations²⁵ will be thrown into confusion,
and the ancestral-houses of the nations²⁶ will rise *up in revolt*,
on a day of perdition of the unrighteousness.²⁷

5 At that very season,²⁸ those who are giving birth will cast out,²⁹
and *will sell*³⁰ and abandon their infant babies;³¹
and those who are pregnant³² will abort;³³
and those who are nursing will cast out their children,
and they will neither return to their infants,³⁴ nor even to their
sucklings³⁵
nor even will they not spare³⁶ their beloved ones.

6 And³⁷ again I swear to you, sinners,
that sin³⁸ is prepared for³⁹ a day of ceaseless bloodshed.⁴⁰

7 And those who⁴¹ worship stones,

¹ [98:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "know that"
² [98:12] Eth(T9,nq,6281) / other Eth "into the hand of" / Eth(u) omit altogether
³ [98:12] Eth [fmh "their" instead of "your"] / Gk(CB) omit "and they will cut off your necks" (probably by scribal error)
⁴ [98:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "and they will have no mercy on you"
⁵ [98:13] Gk(CB) / many Eth "because graves will not be excavated for you" / other Eth "because graves will be seen for you"
⁶ [98:14] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "wish to"
⁷ [98:14] Gk(CB) / Eth "life"
⁸ [98:15] Gk(CB) / Eth "wickedness"
⁹ [98:15] Gk(CB) / Eth(T9) "for they write their lies so that *the people* may commit wicked acts" / Eth(beta, C) "for they write their lies so that they will hear them and commit wicked acts"
¹⁰ [98:15] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "you are misleading yourselves"
¹¹ [98:16] Gk(CB) / Eth "peace"
¹² [98:16] Gk(CB) / Eth "but with death they will die"
¹³ [99:1] Gk(CB) / Eth "who commit wickedness"
¹⁴ [99:1] Gk(CB) / Eth "and who honor and glorify lying words"
¹⁵ [99:1] Gk(CB) / Eth "life"
¹⁶ [99:2] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(hv) "righteousness"
¹⁷ [99:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "law"
¹⁸ [99:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "and make themselves into those who are not sinners" [T9 omit "not"]
¹⁹ [99:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "they will be trodden down upon the earth"
²⁰ [99:3] Gk(CB) / Eth "In those days"
²¹ [99:3] Gk(CB) / Eth "raise"
²² [99:3] Gk(CB) / Eth add
²³ [99:3] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "God"
²⁴ [99:4] Gk(CB) / Eth "In those days"
²⁵ [99:4] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "the nations" by scribal error
²⁶ [99:4] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "the families of the nations" by scribal error
²⁷ [99:4] Gk(CB) / most Eth "of sin" / some Eth omit altogether
²⁸ [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "In those days"
²⁹ [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "those who are giving birth will go out" / Eth(C) "those who become destitute will bring forth" / Eth(T9) "they will give birth"
³⁰ [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "seize"
³¹ [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "their children"
³² literally "who have in belly"
³³ [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "they will fall"
³⁴ [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "to them"
³⁵ [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "nor to their sucklings"
³⁶ [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "and they will not have mercy on"
³⁷ [99:6] Eth(fghnp2q1,T9,2080,6281) / Eth(bg'mp1q2t,1768,most beta) omit "And"
³⁸ [99:6] Eth / Lat(Tertullian) "that a change-of-mind" (probably was corrupted and should be "that an unchanged-mind"
³⁹ [99:6] most Eth, Lat(Tertullian) / Eth(m) "on" / Eth(T9) omit altogether
⁴⁰ [99:6] most Eth / Eth(ent2,Ull) "of the shedding of" / Lat(Tertullian) "of the destruction of blood"
⁴¹ [99:7] Gk(CB) / most Eth "And they will" / Eth(q) "and some will"

and who carve⁴² images of silver and gold,⁴³ both wood and stone⁴⁴
and clay,
and *who* worship phantoms and demons and abominations and
wicked spirits,⁴⁵ and every *one of* the errors, not according to
knowledge—
and they will find no help from them.⁴⁶

8 And they will be led astray⁴⁷ by *the* senselessness of their hearts,
and their eyes will be blinded by the fear of their hearts,⁴⁸
and the visions of their dreams will lead you astray.⁴⁹

9 All of you, and the works of this falsehood which you have made and
wrought of stones—⁵⁰
all of you⁵¹ will perish in an instant.

10 And then⁵² happy will be all those who have listened to accounts of⁵³
sensible *men*,
and will learn them,⁵⁴ to do the instructions⁵⁵ of the Most-High;
and they will walk in *the* paths⁵⁶ of his righteousness,
and they will not go astray with those who err;⁵⁷
and⁵⁸ they will also⁵⁹ be saved.

11 Woe to you who spread⁶⁰ evil against your neighbor;
for you will be⁶¹ slain in the Netherworld.

12 Woe to you⁶² who make scales⁶³ of sin and deceit,⁶⁴
and who cause bitterness⁶⁵ upon the earth;
for because of this they will be brought to an end.⁶⁶

13 Woe to those who do not build their houses with their own labors,⁶⁷
and construct a whole house with the stones and bricks of sin.⁶⁸
Woe to you,⁶⁹ you will have no peace.

14 Woe to those⁷⁰ who condemn the founding⁷¹ and the inheritance of their
fathers, the *one which* is from *the first* age;
because a spirit of error will pursue you;⁷²
A time to rest-up is not *given* to you.⁷³

15 Woe to you, the *ones who* are doing the lawlessness and are aiding the
unrighteousness,
murdering their neighbor till the day of the judgment, the great *one*.⁷⁴

16 Because then he will rub out your glory and he will lay affliction on
your hearts.⁷⁵
and he will arouse his fury and his spirit against you,⁷⁶
and he will cause all of you to perish with⁷⁷ *the* long-sword;
and all the holy and⁷⁸ righteous-ones will bring-to-memory your
unrighteousnesses.

⁴² [99:7] Gk(CB) / Lat(Tertullian) "and who make" / most Eth "and others will carve" / Eth(T9) (erroneously) "and others will east out"
⁴³ [99:7] Gk(CB) / Lat(Tertullian), Eth "of gold and silver"
⁴⁴ [99:7] Gk(CB), Lat(Tertullian) / Eth omit "and stone"
⁴⁵ [99:7] Gk(CB), Lat(Tertullian) [Tertullian omit "and abominations"] / Eth "and others will worship evil spirits and demons"
⁴⁶ [99:7] Gk(CB) ("and they...them") / Lat(Tertullian) "you will find no help from them" / Eth "and no help will be found from them"
⁴⁷ [99:8] Gk(CB) / Eth "will become wicked"
⁴⁸ [99:8] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "and their eyes...hearts" by scribal error
⁴⁹ [99:8] Gk(CB) / Eth "and in the visions of their dreams they will err and they will fear"
⁵⁰ [99:9] Gk(CB) / Eth "and they have done all of their work with lies and worship stones"
⁵¹ [99:9] Gk(CB) ("all of you") / Eth "they"
⁵² [99:10] Gk(CB) / Eth "But in those days"
⁵³ [99:10] Gk(CB) / most Eth "who receive the accounts of" / one Eth "who receive"
⁵⁴ [99:10] Gk(CB), many Eth / few Eth "it"
⁵⁵ [99:10] Gk(CB) / Eth "and will understand them and do the ways" (one Eth omit this entire line altogether, one Eth has "way" instead of "ways")
⁵⁶ [99:10] Gk(CB) / Eth "path"
⁵⁷ [99:10] Gk(CB) / Eth "they do not act wickedly with the wicked"
⁵⁸ [99:10] Gk(CB) / most Eth "for" / Eth(T9) omit altogether
⁵⁹ [99:10] Gk(CB) / Eth add
⁶⁰ [99:11] most Eth / Eth(g) "who hope for"
⁶¹ [99:11] most Eth / Eth(gq,T9,6281) "for they will be" / Eth(m) "for they were"
⁶² [99:12] most Eth / Eth(g) "to those"
⁶³ [99:12] Eth(ggt1Tq,i1) / Eth(t,2080,6281,beta-i) "who lay the foundation" / Eth(m) "who make scourges"
⁶⁴ [99:12] most Eth / Eth(2080) add "iniquity" before "sin"
⁶⁵ [99:12] Eth(mt,1768,2080,6281,beta) / Eth(gqT) "and know" / Eth(g1) "and bring temptation"
⁶⁶ [99:11-12] most Eth / Eth(g,Ull) "they will finish" / Gk(CB) omit "Woe to you who spread evil...to an end" (probably by scribal error)
⁶⁷ [99:13] Gk(CB) / Eth "Woe to you who build your houses by the labor of others"
⁶⁸ [99:13] Gk(CB) / Eth "and all their building materials are the bricks and stones of sin"
⁶⁹ [99:13] Gk(CB), Eth(g1) / Eth(mt,beta) "I say to you that"
⁷⁰ [99:14] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "you"
⁷¹ [99:14] Gk(CB), Eth(T,6281) / Eth(gg1mt,beta) "measure" / Eth(q) "princes"
⁷² [99:14] Gk(CB) / Eth(gtuT) "and they pursue after a spirit of error" / Eth(g1m) "and their spirits pursue after error" / Eth(beta) "they cause their spirits to pursue after error"
⁷³ [99:14] Gk(CB), Eth(gmqT,T9,2080,6281) / Eth(g p, beta) "they will have no rest" / Eth(u) "there will be no rest" / Eth(1768) "you will have rest"
⁷⁴ It is not entirely clear if "the great *one*" is referring to "the day" or to "the judgment"
⁷⁵ [99:16] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "and lay affliction on your hearts"
⁷⁶ [99:16] Gk(CB) / Eth(g1) "and he will arouse his fury and his spirit" / Eth(g1) "and he will arouse the spirit of his fury in your heart"
⁷⁷ literally "in"
⁷⁸ [99:16] Gk(CB) / Eth add

CHAPTER 100

- 1 And then¹ in one place, the fathers will be struck down together with their sons,
and brothers will fall in death with one another,²
until their³ blood flows like⁴ a stream.
- 2 And⁵ a human will not restrain his hand from his son, nor from his son's sons,⁶
nor from his beloved one in mercy,⁷ to kill him off;
and the sinner will not restrain his hand⁸ from the honored-one, nor from his brother;⁹
from dawn until the sun sets they will be murdered together.¹⁰
- 3 And a horse will wade up to its breast through the blood of the sinners,
and the chariot will sink to its axles.¹¹
- 4 And messengers will descend, going down¹² into the hidden *places* on that day;¹³
and¹⁴ those who aided the unrighteousness will be gathered together into one place.
And the Most-High will be aroused on a day of judgment¹⁵
to execute a great judgment upon all sinners.¹⁶
- 5 And he will assign a guard of¹⁷ the holy messengers over all the righteous and holy ones;
and they will be kept as *the apple of the eye*
until all the evil and all¹⁸ sin come to an end.
And from that *time*,¹⁹ pious-ones²⁰ will sleep a sweet²¹ sleep,
and there will no longer²² be anyone to cause them to fear.
- 6 Then the sensible-ones among the humans will perceive what is true,²³
and the sons of the earth will contemplate these accounts of this letter,²⁴
and they will know that their wealth cannot save them during the collapse of their unrighteousness.
- 7 Woe to you, O unrighteous-ones,²⁵
when you afflict the righteous-ones on a day of hard anguish, and burn them²⁶ in a fire;
because you will be recompensed according to your works.²⁷
- 8 Woe to you, O hard-hearted-ones,
while you²⁸ lie awake *in order* to devise²⁹ your evil;
fear will lay hold of you, and there will be no one to help you.³⁰
- 9 Woe to you, all³¹ of you sinners,
on account of the words of your mouth and the works of your hands,³²
because you were misled-away from the holy works;³³
in the heat of a blazing fire you³⁴ will burn.
- 10 And now know, that he will inquire in³⁵ the heavens, from the messengers,³⁶ concerning your works,

¹ [100:1] Gk(CB) (probably) / most Eth "And in those days" / Eth(T9) "In those days"
² [100:1] Eth(p,2080,6281,most beta) [i has "sin" instead of "death"] / Eth(gg'mqt,T9,1768) "and the brothers with one another, and they will fall in death"
³ [100:1] most Eth / Eth(g) "your"
⁴ [100:1] Eth(g'pt2,beta,T9,2080-margin) / Eth(gmqt1,1768,6281) omit "like"
⁵ [100:1] Gk(CB) / Eth "For"
⁶ [100:2] Gk(CB) / Eth add
⁷ [100:2] Eth(t,beta) add
⁸ [100:2] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "will not restrain his hand"
⁹ [100:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "from the honored brother"
¹⁰ [100:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "they will murder each other"
¹¹ [100:3] Gk(CB) / Eth(m,beta) "up to its height" / Eth(gg1q) "until the day of its height" / Eth(t) "because its height is full"
¹² [100:3] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "going down"
¹³ [100:3] Gk(CB) / Eth "in those days"
¹⁴ [100:3] Gk(CB) / Eth add
¹⁵ [100:4] / Gk(CB) / Eth(gg1mqT) "on that day of judgment" [gmT omit "of"] / Eth(tu,1768,beta) "on that day"
¹⁶ [100:4] Gk(CB) / many Eth "from all the sinners" / Eth(gg1mq) "from the midst of the sinners"
¹⁷ [100:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "guardians from"
¹⁸ [100:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "all the evil-things and all"
¹⁹ [100:5] Gk(CB) / Eth(-t) "and even if" / Eth(t) "and the truth"
²⁰ [100:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "righteous-ones"
²¹ [100:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "long"
²² [100:5] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "longer" ?
²³ [100:6] Gk(CB) / Eth add
²⁴ [100:6] Gk(CB) / Eth "conetemplate the entire account of this book"
²⁵ [100:7] Gk(CB) / Eth "sinners"
²⁶ [100:7] Eth(-q) / Eth(q) "and save them" / Gk(CB) "and guard them" which is corrupt for "and burn them"
²⁷ [100:7] Gk(CB), most Eth [Eth has "and" instead of "because"] / Eth(T9) "for their works will be recompensed"
²⁸ [100:8] Gk(CB) / Eth " , who"
²⁹ [100:7] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "eat"
³⁰ [100:7] Gk(CB) "no one to take your part"
³¹ [100:7] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "all"
³² [100:9] Eth(beta, C) / Gk(CB) "because of the works of your mouth! Woe to you, all you sinners, because of the words of your mouth and of your hands." / Eth(T9) "because of the words of your hands"
³³ [100:9] Gk(CB) / Eth(T9) " , on account of deeds of your wicked ones" / Eth(beta) " , which deeds you violated" / Eth(C) " , which your wickedness wrought"
³⁴ [100:9] Eth(g'p,2080,beta) / Eth(gmqtu,T9,1768,6281)

- and³⁷ from the sun and from the moon and from the stars, concerning your sins;
because³⁸ on the earth you are executing judgment on the righteous-ones.
- 11 And every cloud and mist and dew and *rainshower* will testify against you;
for they will all be withheld from you, so as not³⁹ to descend upon you,
and they will be mindful of your sins.⁴⁰
- 12 Therefore,⁴¹ give gifts⁴² to the *rainshower*, in order that it might not be prevented from descending to⁴³ you,
and pay a gold-piece to dew and clouds and mist, in order that they may descend.⁴⁴
- 13 Because it⁴⁵ *the snow* and hoarfrost and its⁴⁶ cold hurl themselves upon you,
and *the winds* and their frost⁴⁷ and all their scourges,
then you will not be able to stand before *the cold* and their scourges.⁴⁸

CHAPTER 101-102

- 1 Moreover, O sons of the humans,⁴⁹ contemplate the heavens, all of you,
and the works of the Most-High,⁵⁰
and fear to do⁵¹ wickedness in his presence.
- 2 If he may close the windows of the heavens,
and may prevent the dew and the *rainshower*⁵² from descending to the earth⁵³ because of you,
what will you do?
- 3 And if he sends forth his fury against you and all⁵⁴ your works,
will you not be entreating him?
Why do⁵⁵ you utter proud⁵⁶ and hard things with your mouth⁵⁷ against his greatness?⁵⁸
You will have no peace.⁵⁹
- 4 And Look at the shipmasters who sail the sea!⁶⁰
How Their boats are shaken by wave and storm.
- 5 And being beaten by a storm, they all fear,
but all of their goods and possessions they throw out into the sea.⁶¹
And in their heart they are apprehensive⁶²
that the sea will swallow them up, and they will perish in it.
- 6 Are not all the sea and all its waters and all its turbulence⁶³ a work of the Most-High?
And has he not constituted⁶⁴ it from the waters,
and bound it *together* and confined it by the sand,⁶⁵
- 7 and at his rebuke they fear and dry up,⁶⁶
and all the⁶⁷ fish die and everything which is in it?
But you, sinners on the earth, do not fear him.

³⁵ [100:10] most Eth / Eth(g) "from"
³⁶ [100:10] Eth(gg'mqtu,T9,1768) / Eth(2080) "he will ask the messengers" / Eth(Ull) "the messengers will inquire concerning you" / Eth(6281) "from the messengers they will inquire" / Eth(p,beta) "the messengers will inquire"
³⁷ [100:10] Eth(gg'mqt,T9,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(pu,beta) omit "and" / Eth(x) add "in the earth" after "sun"
³⁸ [100:10] Eth(g'p,6281) / Eth(gmqt,1768,2080-1) "and" / Eth(T9,2080-2) omit altogether
³⁹ [100:11] most Eth / Eth(g) omit "not"
⁴⁰ [100:11] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) "and they will not be mindful, because of your sins"
⁴¹ [100:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "And now"
⁴² [100:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "give a gift"
⁴³ [100:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "upon"
⁴⁴ [100:12] Gk(CB) / Eth " , and the dew, that if it receives gold and silver from you, it may descend"
⁴⁵ [100:13] Gk(CB) / Eth "When"
⁴⁶ [100:13] Eth "their"
⁴⁷ [100:13] Gk(CB) / Eth " , and all the snow-winds"
⁴⁸ [100:13] Gk(CB) / Eth " , in those days you will not be able to endure before them"
⁴⁹ [101:1] Gk(CB) / many Eth "heavens" / other Eth (including beta) "heavens, all of you"
⁵⁰ [101:1] Gk(CB) / Eth "Observe the heavens, (T2, beta + "all of you") sons of heavens, and every work of the Most-High"
⁵¹ [101:3] Gk(CB) / Eth "and have fear before him, so that you do not do"
⁵² [101:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "withholds the *rainshower* and the dew"
⁵³ [101:2] Gk(CB), one Eth / most Eth add
⁵⁴ [101:3] Gk(CB), Eth(q,beta) / other Eth read "fury because of" / other Eth "fury because of all"
⁵⁵ [101:3] Gk(CB) / Eth "entreating him, because"
⁵⁶ literally "great"
⁵⁷ [101:3] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "with your mouth"
⁵⁸ [101:3] Gk(CB) / Eth "righteousness"
⁵⁹ [101:3] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "You will have no peace."
⁶⁰ [101:4] Gk(CB) / Eth(q,beta) "And do you not see the kings of the ships?" (some Eth omit "And", one Eth add "any" before "the kings")
⁶¹ [101:5] Gk(CB) / Eth(qT) "how their ships are tossed by the waves and rocked by the winds, and are in distress. And because of this they fear, for all their possessions go out into the sea with them"
⁶² [101:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "And they think nothing good in their hearts"
⁶³ [101:6] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "its turbulence"
⁶⁴ [101:6] Gk(CB) / Eth(T9) "ordered" / Eth(most beta) "sealed" / Eth(d) "established" / Eth(y) "encompassed"
⁶⁵ [101:6] Gk(CB) / Eth "bound it completely with sand"
⁶⁶ [101:7] Gk(CB) / Eth(T9) "rebuke they fear and it dries up" / Eth(beta, C) "rebuke it fears and dries up" / one Eth "rebuke it dries up"
⁶⁷ [101:7] Gk(CB) / Eth add

- 8 Did he not make the heavens and the earth and everything which is in them?
And who gave knowledge and wisdom¹ to all who travel upon the earth and who are² in the sea?
- 9 Do not³ shipmasters⁴ fear the sea?
Yet the sinners do not fear⁵ the Most-High.
- 10:1 And then,⁶ if he should hurl against you⁷ the wave of the blazing fire,⁸ where will you flee to be saved?⁹
And when he sends forth¹⁰ his voice against you, will you *nor*¹¹ be shaken and instilled with fear by a great sound?¹²
- 2 And the heavens and¹³ all¹⁴ the luminaries will be shaken with great fear,¹⁵
and the entire earth¹⁶ will be shaken and tremble and be thrown into confusion.
- 3 And all¹⁷ the messengers will execute what they have been ordered to do;¹⁸
and all¹⁹ the sons of the earth will seek to hide themselves from the presence of [the glory of the Great-One],²⁰
and they will be shaken and²¹ tremble.
And you, sinners, will be accursed to the age;
and you will have no joy.²²
- 4 Take courage, you souls of the righteous-ones who have died, the righteous-ones and the pious-ones.²³
- 5 And do not grieve because your souls have descended into the Netherworld into great tribulation and wailing and sorrow and²⁴ with grief,
and that the body of your flesh²⁵ did not fare in your²⁶ life according to your sacredness,²⁷
since the days which you lived were days of sinners and accursed-ones upon the earth.²⁸
- 6 When you die, then²⁹ the sinners say about you,³⁰
“The pious-ones have died according to their fate,³¹
and what have they gained from³² their works?”
- 7 And they have died like we have.
Therefore, see how they die with³³ grief and darkness,
and what advantage do they have over us?³⁴
- 8 From now on, let them rise-up and be saved,
and they will see *even* to the age.³⁵
But, behold, they have died,
and from now on they will not see the light *even* to the age.³⁶
- 9 Therefore it is good for us to³⁷ eat and drink,

- to plunder and sin and steal-clothes,
and acquire wealth and see good days.³⁸
- 10 Therefore, behold those who consider themselves to be righteous³⁹
—of what sort their destruction has been—
because no righteousness⁴⁰ was found in them until they died.
- 11 And they perished and became as those who are not,
and their souls⁴¹ have descended with pain into the Netherworld.”

CHAPTER 103

- 1 And now I swear to you, the righteous-ones, by the glory of the Great-One;
and by the honor of his sovereignty and his majesty I swear to you⁴²
that I know this⁴³ mystery.
For I have read the tablets of the heavens,
and I have seen the writing of what must be,⁴⁴
and I know⁴⁵ the things which are written and inscribed in them concerning you⁴⁶—
- 3 because all⁴⁷ good-things and the joy and the honor have been made-ready
and written down for the⁴⁸ souls of the pious-ones who have died;
and manifold and⁴⁹ good will be given to you in recompense for your labors,
and your lot will exceed the lot of the living.
- 4 And the souls of the pious-ones who have died will come to life,⁵⁰
and their spirits will rejoice and not perish and be glad,⁵¹
nor will their memory from the presence of the Great-One for all the generations of the ages.
Therefore, do not fear their reproaches.
- 5 Woe to you,⁵² O dead of the⁵³ sinners.
When you die in your sinful wealth,
those who are like⁵⁴ you will say about you,
“Happy are you⁵⁵ sinners
all their days which they have seen during their life.
- 6 And now they have died with goods and wealth,
and they have not seen affliction and murder during their life.⁵⁶
And they have died in glory,
and judgment was not⁵⁷ executed upon them⁵⁸ during their life.”
- 7 You yourselves⁵⁹ know that they will lead your⁶⁰ souls down to the Netherworld;
and there they will be wretched in great distress,⁶¹
and in darkness and in a snare and in a blazing fire.
And your souls⁶² will enter into a great judgment;
and the great judgment will be⁶³ for all the generations of the age.
Woe to you, you will have no joy!⁶⁴
- 9 For you, the righteous sacred ones who are living,⁶⁵ did you not say:⁶⁶
“In the days of our⁶⁷ tribulation, we toiled laboriously,
and we saw every tribulation, and met with many evils.⁶⁸

¹ [101:8] Gk(CB) / many Eth “knowledge and wisdom” / Eth(T9, one) “the knowledge of wisdom” / Eth(g) “knowledge, wisdom” / two Eth “wisdom and knowledge” / one Eth “a sign and wisdom and knowledge”

² [101:8] Gk(CB) / Eth “and all its”

³ [101:9] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “not” (Therefore reading “The captains fear the sea.”)

⁴ [101:9] Gk(CB) / Eth “kings of the ships” (?)

⁵ [101:9] most Eth / one Eth “sinners fear” / one Eth “sinners have not feared” / Gk(CB) omit “But the sinners do not fear the Most-High” by scribal error

⁶ [102:1] Gk(CB) / many Eth “In those days” / some Eth(including T9) “And in those days”

⁷ [102:1] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(T9) (erroneously) “them”

⁸ [102:1] Gk(CB) / Eth “a raging fire”

⁹ [102:1] Gk(CB) / Eth “you flee and where will you find salvation?”

¹⁰ [102:1] Gk(CB) / Eth “he utters”

¹¹ [102:1] Gk(CB) / Eth actually add “not”

¹² [102:1] Gk(CB) / Eth omit “by a great sound”

¹³ [102:1] Gk(CB) / Eth omit “the heavens and”

¹⁴ [102:2] Gk(CB) / Eth add

¹⁵ [102:2] Eth (beta) have “thrown into turmoil” instead of “shaken” / Gk(CB) has this line incorrectly after “have been ordered to do” (Gk omit “with great fear”)

¹⁶ [102:2] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “the earth and everything”

¹⁷ [102:3] Gk(CB) / Eth add

¹⁸ [102:3] Gk(CB) / Eth “fulfill their commands”

¹⁹ [102:3] Gk(CB) / Eth omit “all”

²⁰ [102:3] Emendation (based on possible Greek original, see verse 104:1) / Eth(beta, C) “of the Great Glory” / Eth(T9) “of the Great-One and glory”

²¹ [102:3] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “will seek to hide themselves...shaken and” (probably by some sort of scribal error)

²² [102:3] Gk(CB) / Eth “joy” (Eth also add “and”)

²³ [102:4] Gk(CB) / Eth “Do not be afraid, you souls of the righteous-ones; and be hopeful, you who have died in righteousness”

²⁴ [102:5] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(t,beta) add

²⁵ [102:5] Gk(CB) / Eth “and your bodies”

²⁶ [102:5] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “the”

²⁷ [102:5] Gk(CB) / Eth “goodness”

²⁸ [102:5] Gk(CB) / Eth “since on the day on which you were sinners and on the day of curse and punishment”

²⁹ [102:6] Gk(CB) / Eth “And when you die”

³⁰ [102:6] Gk(CB) / Eth add

³¹ [102:6] Gk(CB) / Eth “as we die”

³² [102:6] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and”

³³ [102:6-7] Gk(CB) / Eth “works? Behold, they have died like us in”

³⁴ [102:7] Gk(CB) / Eth omit “over us” by scribal error

³⁵ [102:8] Gk(CB) / Eth “From now on we are equal, and how will they arise (mt,beta “what will they receive”) and what will they see *even* to the age?”

³⁶ [102:8] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “But, behold, they...the light *even* to the age” by scribal error

³⁷ [102:9] Gk(CB) / Eth “I say to you, sinners, you are content to”

³⁸ [102:9] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “goods”

³⁹ [102:10] Gk(CB) / Eth “[and] see [you have seen] the righteous”

⁴⁰ [102:10] Gk(CB) / Eth “unrighteousness”

⁴¹ [102:11] Gk(CB), Eth(beta) / Eth(T9,C) “spirits”

⁴² [103:1] Eth(mtqT) / Eth(gg) “by the glory of the Great One (g “by his great glory”) and honored One and the mighty One in kingship” / beta “by his great glory and his honor and his splendid kingship”

⁴³ [103:2] Gk(CB), Eth(t,T9,some beta) / Eth(C) omit “this”

⁴⁴ [103:2] Gk(CB) / Eth(gqT) “the holy writing” / Eth(g,m,beta-x) “the writing of the holy-ones”

⁴⁵ [103:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “and I have found”

⁴⁶ [103:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “them”

⁴⁷ [103:3] Gk(CB) / Eth add

⁴⁸ [103:3] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(T9) “your”

⁴⁹ [103:3] most Eth / Eth(T9) add

⁵⁰ [103:3] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “and much good...come to life” by scribal error

⁵¹ [103:4] Gk(CB), many Eth / some Eth(including most beta) add

⁵² [103:5] Eth / Gk(CB) “And you”

⁵³ [103:5] Gk(CB) / Eth omit “of the” (some Eth also omit “dead”)

⁵⁴ [103:5] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “when you died in your sinful wealth, those who are like”

⁵⁵ [103:5] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(T9) add

⁵⁶ [103:6] Gk(CB) omit “And now...life” by scribal error

⁵⁷ [103:6] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(T9) omit “not”

⁵⁸ [103:6] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “on them” / Eth(beta) omit “They have died in splendor...in their life”

⁵⁹ [103:7] Gk(CB) / Eth “You should”

⁶⁰ [103:7] Gk(CB), Eth(T9) / most Eth “their”

⁶¹ [103:7] Gk(CB) / Eth “and they will be wretched, their distress, great”

⁶² [103:8] Gk(CB) / Eth “soul”

⁶³ [103:8] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “and the great judgment will be”

⁶⁴ [103:8] Gk(CB) “joy” / Eth “peace”

⁶⁵ [103:9] Gk(CB) / Eth “righteous and elect ones who were in life”

⁶⁶ [103:9] Emendation / Gk(CB) “, do not say” / Eth “do not say to them”

⁶⁷ [103:9] Gk(CB), Eth(g) / most Eth add

⁶⁸ [103:9] Gk(CB) omit “and we saw...evils” by scribal error

And we were consumed and have died¹ and became few, and our spirit is powerless;
10 and we were destroyed and there was no one to help us with word or deed;
we were powerless,² and have found no protector of any *kind*.³
We have been crushed and destroyed,
and we have been unable even to have hope of knowing salvation again,⁴ from one day to the next;⁵
11 and⁶ we had hoped to be the head, *but* became the tail.
We toiled, we labored, and we have not been in control of our wages,⁷
and we became food of sinners.
12 And The lawless-ones⁸ have weighed down their⁹ yoke upon us;
our enemies were our lords *over us*.¹⁰
And they goaded us on and penned us in,¹¹
and we bowed our necks to our enemies,
but they have shown no mercy to us.¹²
13 We sought to get away from them,
so that we might escape and find refreshment;
but we found no place to flee and be safe from them.
14 And we complained to the kings in our tribulation,
and shouted against those who cast us down and oppressed us,¹³
but they did not receive¹⁴ our petitions,
nor would they grant a hearing to our voice.
15 And they did not help us,
they found no *fault* against those who oppressed us and devoured us.
Instead, they supported them against us,
and assisted those who killed us off and made us few.
And they concealed their iniquities,
and they did not remove from us the yoke of those who devoured us,
nor *those who* dispersed us and murdered us.
And they concealed¹⁵ *reports* about those of us who were murdered,¹⁶
and they did not remember that they had lifted up their hands against us.¹⁷

CHAPTER 104-105

1 I swear to you the righteous-ones¹⁸ that the messengers in the heavens make mention of you¹⁹ for good before the glory of the Great-One,
and your²⁰ names are written down²¹ before the glory of the Great-One.²²
2 Take courage, then;²³
because formerly²⁴ you were worn out by the evils and the tribulations,
but now you will shine²⁵ like the luminaries of the heavens;
you will shine and appear,²⁶
the windows of the heavens will be opened for you.
3 And your cry will be heard,
and the judgment for which you are shouting will also appear to *you*.²⁷
For vengeance will be required from the rulers²⁸ for all²⁹ your tribulation,

¹ [103:9] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add
² [103:10] Gk(CB) omit "and our spirit...powerless" by scribal error
³ [103:10] Gk(CB) / Eth "and have not found anything"
⁴ [103:10] Gk(CB) / Eth "hope to see life"
⁵ literally "from day to day"
⁶ [103:11] Gk(CB), many Eth / Eth(beta) add
⁷ [103:11] Gk(CB) "wages" / Eth "of the *fruits* of our labor"
⁸ [103:11] Gk(CB) / Eth "food of the oppressors; they"
⁹ [103:11] Eth / Gk(CB) "the"
¹⁰ [103:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "; those who had authority over us were those who bore enmity toward us and beat us"
¹¹ [103:12] Gk(CB), Eth(T9,6281) / most Eth "those who goaded us in" /
¹² [103:12] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "and they have shown no mercy to us"
¹³ [103:14] Gk(CB) / Eth "against those who devoured us"
¹⁴ [103:14] Gk(CB) / Eth "see"
¹⁵ [103:15] Gk(CB) omit "their iniquities...concealed" by scribal error
¹⁶ [103:15] Gk(CB) / Eth "about our murder"
¹⁷ [103:15] Eth / Gk(CB) "and they did not remember concerning their sinners, their sins"
¹⁸ [104:1] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(t2,beta) add
¹⁹ [104:1] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "you"
²⁰ [104:1] most Eth / two Eth "their" / Eth(T9) omit altogether
²¹ [104:1] Eth(including qt) / other Eth(beta, etc.) "names will cry out"
²² [104:1] most Eth / Gk(CB), Eth(u,ahkn) omit "and your names...Great One" by scribal error
²³ [104:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "Be hopeful"
²⁴ [104:2] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "formerly"
²⁵ [104:2] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "but now you will shine" by scribal error / Eth(T9) (erroneously) "you will fear"
²⁶ [104:2] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "and appear"
²⁷ [104:3] Gk(CB) / Eth "and your cry, cry judgment, and it will appear to you"
²⁸ [104:3] Gk(CB) omit "For vengeance...rulers" probably by scribal error
²⁹ [104:3] Gk(CB) / Eth add

and from all who helped those who oppressed you and devoured you.³⁰
4 Take courage and do not abandon your hope,
for you will have great joy like the messengers of the heavens.
5 And what will you have to do?³¹
You will not have to hide³² yourselves from the evils³³ on the day of the great judgment,
and you will not be discovered like the sinners,
and the great judgment will be *far* from you³⁴ for all the generations of the ages.
6 And now,³⁵ Do not fear, O righteous-ones, when you see the sinners growing strong and prospering,
and do not be their companions;
instead, keep afar from all³⁶ their unrighteous-deeds,
for you will be companions of the host³⁷ of the heavens.
7 For do not speak, O sinners,³⁸
"None of our sins will be searched out and they will not be written down."
Every one of your sins are being³⁹ written down day by day.⁴⁰
8 And now I declare to you that light and darkness, day and night, are being-spectators-of all your sins.
9 Do not wander astray⁴¹ in your heart, and do not lie,
and do not pervert the accounts⁴² of the truth,
and do not falsify the account of the Great Holy-One,⁴³
and do not praise⁴⁴ your idols.
For all *your* lies and all *your* errors lead *you* not to⁴⁵ righteousness, but to great sin.⁴⁶
10 And now I know this mystery,⁴⁷
that the sinners will alter and copy the accounts of the truth,⁴⁸
and change many *things*, and speak evil words,⁴⁹ and lie, and invent great works,
and write writings in their own names.⁵⁰
11 And I wish that they would truthfully write all my⁵¹ accounts in their names,⁵²
and neither remove nor change these⁵³ accounts,
instead, *that they would* truthfully write down *everything* which I testify to them.⁵⁴
12 And again⁵⁵ I know a second mystery,⁵⁶
that my⁵⁷ books will be given to righteous and sacred⁵⁸ and sensible *men*
to be a cause of *the joy* of truth.⁵⁹
13 Indeed, the books will be given to them.⁶⁰
And they will put their faith in these *books* and rejoice in them;
and all the righteous-ones will exceedingly-rejoice
in learning from them all the ways of the truth.

³⁰ [104:3] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "and devoured you"
³¹ [104:3] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) "hope, because there will be a fire [B omit "a fire"] for you; you are about to be making ag rear rejoicing like the messengers of heavens"
³² [104:4-5] Gk(CB) omit "Take courage and do not...to hide" possibly by scribal error
³³ [104:5] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "from the evils"
³⁴ [104:5] Eth / Gk(CB) "and *you* will be troubled; and there will be a perpetual judgment upon you"
³⁵ [104:6] Gk(CB) / Eth add
³⁶ [104:6] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "all"
³⁷ [104:6] Eth(beta) / Eth(gmqT) "the good things" / Gk(CB) omit this entire line by scribal error
³⁸ [104:7] Emendation / Gk(CB) "Do not say that sinners" / Eth "For also you sinners says"
³⁹ [104:7] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "and they will not be written down. Every one of your sins are being" by scribal error
⁴⁰ [104:7] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "Every one...by day"
⁴¹ [104:9] Gk(CB) / Eth "not be wicked"
⁴² [104:10] Gk(CB) / most Eth "the account" / two Eth "even the account"
⁴³ [104:9] Gk(CB) / Eth(gqt) "the Great Holy-One" / Eth(al) "the holy and great one" [A omit "of"]
⁴⁴ [104:9] Gk(CB), most Eth / few Eth "do not take account of"
⁴⁵ [104:9] Gk(CB) / Eth "error are not for" (Eth also actually add "your"(x2) & "you")
⁴⁶ [104:9] most Eth / Eth(T9) (erroneously) "but to sinners" / Eth(qt) "but great sin"
⁴⁷ [104:10] most Eth / Eth(q) omit "secret"
⁴⁸ [104:10] Gk(CB) / Eth "that the sinners will alter the accounts of truth"
⁴⁹ [104:10] Gk(CB) / Eth add
⁵⁰ [104:10] Gk(CB) / Eth(beta, C) "and invent great inventions, and write books on the basis of their own words" / Eth(T9) "invent fictitious stories and write out my books on the basis of their own words"
⁵¹ [104:11] Gk(CB), Eth(beta) / Eth(T9,C) "the"
⁵² [104:11] Emendation / Gk(CB) "in his names" / Eth "in their tongues" /
⁵³ [104:11] Gk(CB) / Eth "neither change nor remove my"
⁵⁴ [104:11] Gk(CB) / Eth "write all that I formerly testified concerning them"
⁵⁵ [104:12] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "again"
⁵⁶ [104:12] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "And know another mystery"
⁵⁷ [104:12] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "my"
⁵⁸ [104:12] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "and sacred" probably by scribal error
⁵⁹ [104:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "joy and of righteousness and of much wisdom"
⁶⁰ [104:13] Gk(CB) / Eth add

105:1 And¹ in those days, says the Lord, they will summon and² testify to³ the sons of the earth by⁴ their wisdom. Show *it* to them,⁵ for you are their leaders,⁶ and you will receive your rewards over all the earth. **2** For I and my son will join ourselves with them forever in the paths of truth in their life.⁷ And you will have peace. Rejoice, O sons of the truth! Let it be.⁸

CHAPTER 106-107

Now after a time,⁹ I took a wife for my son Methuselah, and she bore a son and called his name Lamech, saying, "The righteousness has been brought low until this day." And when Lamech had come of age,¹⁰ he took a wife for himself,¹¹ and she conceived from him and bore him a boy.¹² **2** And when the boy was born,¹³ his body was whiter than snow and redder than the flower of a rose,¹⁴ and all of his hair was white, and even thick like white wool and glorious.¹⁵ And when he opened his eyes, the house shone like the sun.¹⁶ **3** And when¹⁷ he rose-up¹⁸ from the hands of the midwife, and¹⁹ he opened his mouth and blest the Lord.²⁰

4 And his father²¹ Lamech feared him, and he fled and came to his father Methuselah. **5** And he spoke to him, "A strange child has been born to me.²² He is not like the humans,²³ instead *he is like*²⁴ the children of the messengers of the heavens to me.²⁵ And his form is strange, and he is²⁶ not like us. And²⁷ His eyes* are like the rays of the sun, and²⁸ his countenance is glorious. **6** And I do not think that he is from me, *but* instead from a messenger.²⁹ And I am wary,³⁰ lest in his days, something marvelous³¹ will be wrought on the earth. **7** And I beg you, father,³² and ask you, go to our father³³ Cenoch and learn the truth from him, for his dwelling-place³⁴ is with the messengers."³⁵

8 And when Methuselah heard the words of his son Lamech,³⁶ he came to me³⁷ at the ends of the earth, where he had heard that I was then.³⁸ And he spoke to me,³⁹ "My father, hear my voice and come to me."⁴⁰

And I heard his voice and came to him and spoke, "Look, here I am, my⁴¹ child. Why⁴² have you come to me, child?"⁴³

9 And he answered me,⁴⁴ saying, "I have come to you because of great distress, and I have approached here because of a terrible vision,⁴⁵ father."⁴⁶ **10**

And now, my father, hear me, for⁴⁷ a child has been born to my son Lamech, and his form and appearance are not like the form of humans. And his color⁴⁸ is whiter than snow and redder than the flower of⁴⁹ a rose, and the hair of his head is whiter than white wool. And his eyes* are like the rays of the sun. And he opened his eyes*, and made the whole house bright.⁵⁰ **11** And he rose-up⁵¹ from the hands of the midwife, and he opened his mouth, blessing the Lord of the Age.⁵² **12** And my son⁵³ Lamech feared *him* and he fled to me.⁵⁴ And he does not believe that *the child* is his son,⁵⁵ *but* instead that *he is* from⁵⁶ messengers of the heavens. And, behold, I have come to you, so that you may inform me of the exact-facts and⁵⁷ the truth."⁵⁸

13 Then⁵⁹ I, Cenoch,⁵⁹ answered, saying to him,⁶⁰ "Truly⁶¹ the Lord will renew his ordinance⁶² upon the earth, and exactly as I have seen in a vision⁶³ and told you, my child. For in the days⁶⁴ of my father Jared, they transgressed the account of the⁶⁵ Lord from the covenant⁶⁶ of the heavens. **14** And behold, they are sinning and transgressing the custom.⁶⁷ And they have mated with women, and are sinning with them. And they married *some* of them, and they are begetting children from them,⁶⁸ not *beings* like spirits, *but* instead of flesh.⁶⁹ **15** And there will be great anger⁷⁰ upon all⁷¹ the earth and a flood, and there will be a great perdition for one year. **16** And this boy who has been born to you will be left on the earth,⁷² and his three sons will be saved with him,⁷³ when those who are⁷⁴ on the earth die; he and his children will be saved. And they bear giants upon the earth, not like spirits, but of flesh; and there will be a great scourge upon the earth.⁷⁵ **17** And he will cleanse⁷⁶ the earth from the corruption which is upon it."⁷⁷

18 "And now tell your son,⁷⁸ Lamech: 'The one who has been born;⁷⁹ He is truly your⁸⁰ child, [and this child will be righteous] and sacred. And call his name Noah,⁸¹ for he will be your remnant, from whom you will find rest.'⁸² He and his sons will be saved⁸³ from the corruption of the earth⁸⁴ and from all the sinners⁸⁵ and from all the iniquities which are consummated upon⁸⁶ the earth in his days. **19** And after this, there will be stronger iniquity than that which was formerly consummated upon the earth.⁸⁷

"For I know the mysteries [of the Lord] which the holy-ones have⁸⁸ revealed to me and shown to me, and I have read them in the tablets of the heavens. **107.1** And⁸⁹ I have seen written⁹⁰ in them, that generation after generation will do evil in this way, and the evil will exist⁹¹ until generations⁹² of righteousness rise-up. And evil and wickedness will end,⁹³ and violence will cease⁹⁴ from the earth, and the

¹ [105:1] many Eth(including T9, beta) and some Eth(including qt) omit "And"

² [105:1] most Eth / Eth(u) omit "summon and"

³ [105:1] most Eth ("testify to") / Eth(q + one more) "hear"

⁴ [105:1] most Eth / Eth(T9) "earth and in"

⁵ [105:1] most Eth / Eth(q) "Show it to them" / Eth(u) omit altogether

⁶ [105:1] most Eth / Eth(T9) "their merciful-ones"

⁷ [105:2] DSS / Eth add

⁸ [105:1-2] DSS(very fragmented [only has "they will all rejoice" & "among the sons of the earth" & "you will be" & "yours is all"], Eth [Eth(q) add "Praise Yahweh" after "Let it be" / Gk(CB) omit "In those...Let it be"

⁹ [106] Gk(CB) / most Eth "And after days" / one Eth "And after many days" / one Eth "and after these days"

¹⁰ [106:1] Gk(CB) (very fragmented DSS supports Gk) / Lat "When Lamech was 350 years old" / Eth omit "I took...age" (by scribal error)

¹¹ [106:1] Gk(CB) / Eth "my son Methuselah took a wife for his son Lamech"

¹² [106:1] Gk(CB) / Eth add "conceived from him and" & omit "him" (Eth(q) omit "to a boy")

¹³ [106:2] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "when the boy was born"

¹⁴ [106:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "his body was white like snow and red like the flower of a rose"

¹⁵ [106:2] Gk(CB) / Eth (in general) "and the hair of his head and its locks were like white wool; beautiful were his eyes." / Lat "and his eyes were like the rays of the sun, and his hairs up to seven times brighter." / DSS(GenesisApocryphon) reads "and his eyes shone like the sun"

¹⁶ [106:2] Gk(CB) / Eth (in general) "eyes, they made the whole house bright like the sun, and the whole house shone exceedingly"

¹⁷ [106:3] Gk(CB) Eth add

¹⁸ [106:3] Gk(CB), Lat / Eth "he was taken up"

¹⁹ [106:3] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(-g) omit "and"

²⁰ [106:3] Gk(CB) / Latin "and worshipped, praising the Lord who lives forever" / most Eth "and spoke with the Lord of righteousness" / Eth(T9) "and spoke with the Lord in righteousness" / one Eth "and spoke with God of righteousness"

²¹ [106:4] Gk(CB), Lat / Eth add

²² [106:4] Gk(CB) / Eth "to him, "I have begotten a strange son"

²³ [104:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "like a human"

²⁴ [106:5] Gk(CB) / Eth actually has "is like"

²⁵ [106:5] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add "to me" / Lat omit "but <he is like>...to me" & "not like us" (which follows) / DSS(GenesisApocryphon) may support the original reading of "the sons of the heavens"

²⁶ [106:5] Gk(CB) / Eth add

²⁷ [106:5] Gk(CB) / Eth add

²⁸ [106:5] Gk(CB), some Eth / some Eth omit "and"

²⁹ [106:6] Gk(CB) / Eth "from messengers" / Lat "from a messenger of God"

³⁰ [106:6] Gk(CB) / many Eth "And I fear" / some Eth (erroneously) "He did not fear"

³¹ [106:6] Gk(CB) / Eth add

³² [106:7] Gk(CB) / Eth "And, now, father, I am entreating you"

³³ [106:7] Gk(CB) / Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) omit "our father"

³⁴ [106:7] most Eth / Eth(t, one more) "his throne"

³⁵ [106:7] Gk(CB) (breaks off after "our father Cenoch and") Eth / Lat "he said to Methuselah: I am not able to know unless we go to our father Cenoch."

³⁶ [106:8] most Eth / one Eth add

³⁷ [106:8] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "us"

³⁸ [106:8] Gk(CB) / Eth "earth, for he heard that I was there"

³⁹ [106:8] Gk(CB) / Eth "And he cried out"

⁴⁰ [106:8] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "My father...to me"

⁴¹ [106:8] Gk(CB) / Eth add

⁴² [106:8] Gk(CB), Lat / Eth "for"

⁴³ [106:8] Gk(CB), Lat, Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "come here"

⁴⁴ [106:9] Gk(CB) / Eth add

⁴⁵ [106:9] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "to you...here" (possibly by scribal error, though it is also possible that Eth added)

⁴⁶ [106:9] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "father"

⁴⁷ [106:10] Gk(CB), Lat / Eth add

⁴⁸ [106:10] Eth / Gk(CB) omit "not like the form...color" by scribal error

⁴⁹ [106:10] Gk(CB) / Eth add

⁵⁰ [106:10] Eth / Gk(CB), Lat omit "and he opened his eyes*...bright" by scribal error

⁵¹ [106:11] Gk(CB), Lat / Eth "he was taken up"

⁵² [106:11] Gk(CB) / Eth "mouth and praised the Lord of the heavens" / Latin "...worshipped, praising the Lord who lives forever"

⁵³ [106:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "And his father"

⁵⁴ [106:12] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "to me"

⁵⁵ [106:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "that he is from him"

⁵⁶ [106:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "that his image is from"

⁵⁷ [106:12] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "the exact facts and"

⁵⁸ [106:13] Gk(CB) / Eth "And"

⁵⁹ [106:13] Eth, DSS(GenesisApocryphon) / Gk(CB) omit "Cenoch"

⁶⁰ [106:13] Gk(CB) / Eth add

⁶¹ [106:13] DSS / Gk(CB), Eth omit "Truly"

⁶² [106:13] Gk(CB) / Eth "renew new things"

⁶³ [106:13] Gk(CB) / Eth "earth, and I have already seen this in a vision"

⁶⁴ [106:13] DSS, see also DSS(GenesisApocryphon) / Gk(CB), Eth "generation"

⁶⁵ [106:13] Gk(CB), few Eth / most Eth "my"

⁶⁶ [106:13] Gk(CB), Eth(T9) / most Eth "heights" / Eth(n) "messengers"

⁶⁷ [106:14] Gk(CB) / Eth "covenant"

⁶⁸ [106:14] Gk(CB) / Eth add

⁶⁹ [106:14] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "not like spirits, but of flesh" here, but add it at verse 16

⁷⁰ [106:15] Gk(CB) / Eth "destruction"

⁷¹ [106:15] Gk(CB) / Eth add

⁷² [106:16] DSS, Eth / Gk(CB) omit "to you" & "on the earth"

⁷³ [106:16] Gk(CB) / Eth add

⁷⁴ [106:16] Gk(CB) / Eth "when all men"

⁷⁵ [106:16] Gk(CB) (supported by very fragmented DSS) / Eth add

⁷⁶ [106:17] DSS, Eth / Gk(CB) "he will soothe" (or "tame")

⁷⁷ [106:17] Gk(CB) / Eth "from all corruption" / DSS(fragmented) "the earth [by a gr]eat destruction" (?)

⁷⁸ [106:18] Gk(CB) / Eth add

⁷⁹ [106:18] Gk(CB) / Eth add

⁸⁰ [106:18] Gk(CB), Eth(g1) / other Eth "the" / other Eth "his"

⁸¹ [106:18] DSS(possible reconstruction) / Gk(CB) "child and sacred, [and] call his name [Noah]" / Eth "child, and call his name Noah" / Lat "...and he will be called Noah"

⁸² [106:18] Gk(CB) / Eth omit "from whom you will find rest"

⁸³ [106:18] Eth, DSS(possibly) / Gk(CB) omit "He and" & "will be saved"

⁸⁴ [106:18] Gk(CB) / Eth "from the corruption that is coming upon the earth"

⁸⁵ [106:18] Gk(CB) / Eth "sin"

⁸⁶ [106:18] DSS, Eth (in general) / Gk(CB) "[a]nd [f]rom [a]ll destruction [upon...]"

⁸⁷ [106:19] Eth / DSS had a somewhat different text here, but it is too fragmentary to reconstruct with certainty "...will co]me wick[edness] stronger [than...] in [their] d[a]ys..."

⁸⁸ [106:19] DSS (fragmented with "of the Lord" uncertain) / Eth "mysteries of the holy-ones, for the Lord himself has"

⁸⁹ [107:1] DSS, Eth / Gk(CB) "Then"

⁹⁰ [107:1] DSS / Gk(CB) "the things engraved"

⁹¹ [107:1] DSS / Eth "that generation upon generation will sin" / Gk(CB) "that generation upon generation [will be] evil[ly], and I saw this"

⁹² [107:1] DSS / Gk(CB), Eth "until a generation" [Eth(beta) has "for" instead of "until"]

⁹³ [107:1] DSS / Gk(CB), Eth "And the evil is destroyed"

⁹⁴ [107:1] DSS / Gk(CB) "and the sin changes" / Eth "and the sin passes away"

good-things will come upon the earth to them.¹ **2** And now go,² child,³ and tell your son Lamech that this boy who has been born is his child, truly and not by deception.⁴

3 And when Methuselah heard the accounts⁴ of his father Cenoch—for Cenoch made everything⁵ clear to him secretly—Methuselah returned and made everything clear to Lamech.⁶ And his name was called Noah—he who consoles⁷ the earth after all⁸ its perdition.

CHAPTER 108⁹

Another writing which Cenoch¹⁰ wrote for his son Methuselah and for¹¹ those who will¹² come after him and will keep the law in the last days.

2 You who have observed good¹³ and¹⁴ are waiting for these days¹⁵ and¹⁶ until evildoers are brought to an end¹⁷ and the power of sinners is brought to an end—**3** you, indeed,¹⁸ wait until sin passes away.

For their names¹⁹ will be erased from the book of life and from the books of the holy-ones,²⁰ and their seed will perish forever; and their spirits²¹ will be destroyed and will be slaughtered,²² and they will cry out and groan in a desolate, unseen place,²³ and they will burn in fire,²⁴ for there is no²⁵ earth there.

4 And there²⁶ I saw something like²⁷ a cloud, which could not²⁸ be discerned, since²⁹ I was unable to look upon³⁰ it because of the greatness of its depth.³¹ And I saw³² a flame of its³³ fire burning brilliantly and were in tumult,³⁴ and something like brightly shining mountains were turning over³⁵ and quaking to and fro.

5 And I asked one of³⁶ the holy³⁷ messengers who was with me, “What is this brightness? For there are no heavens, but³⁸ only a flame of fire which is burning,³⁹ and the sound of weeping and crying⁴⁰ and groaning⁴¹ and severe anguish.”⁴²

6 And he said to me, “This⁴³ place which you see—here will the spirits of⁴⁴ sinners and revilers be thrown,⁴⁵ along with those who do evil⁴⁶ and those who

pervert everything which⁴⁷ the Lord⁴⁸ has spoken⁴⁹ by the mouth⁵⁰ of the⁵¹ prophets about the things which will be happening.⁵²

- 7** For there are records⁵³ written and inscribed about them⁵⁴ in⁵⁵ the heavens above, so that the messengers may read them,⁵⁶ and may know⁵⁷ what will come upon the sinners and upon the spirits of the humble,⁵⁸ and those⁵⁹ who have afflicted⁶⁰ their bodies, and were recompensed by God,⁶¹ and those who were abused by⁶² evil humans; **8** and to know what will befall those who love⁶³ God, and⁶⁴ do not love gold and silver and any of the good things which are in the world; but⁶⁵ gave their bodies over to torment; **9** and those who,⁶⁶ from the time when they came into being,⁶⁷ did not long after the worldly food, but⁶⁸ considered themselves⁶⁹ as a passing⁷⁰ breath; and observed this. And the Lord⁷¹ tested them much, and their spirits were found pure,⁷² so that they might bless his name.” **10** And all their blessings I have recounted⁷³ in the books.⁷⁴ And he has recompensed them⁷⁵ for their lives, for these⁷⁶ were found to have⁷⁷ loved the heavens more than their breath which is in the world.⁷⁸ “Although they were trampled underfoot by evil humans, and experienced reproach and insult from them⁷⁹ and were put to shame,⁸⁰ yet they blessed me.⁸¹ **11** And now⁸² I will summon the spirits of the pious⁸³ who are from the generation of light;⁸⁴ and I will transform those who were born in darkness, who in⁸⁵ their flesh were not recompensed with⁸⁶ the honor appropriate to their faithfulness. **12** And I will bring out, into the bright⁸⁷ light, those who loved my holy¹ name,

¹ [107:1] DSS, Gk(CB) / Eth omit “upon the earth to them”

² [107:2] DSS, Eth / Gk(CB) “run”

³ [107:2] DSS / Gk(CB), Eth add (Eth(u) omit “now go, child” / one Eth add “Methuselah” before “go”)

⁴ [107:3] Gk(CB) / Eth “account”

⁵ [107:3] Gk(CB) / some Eth “revealed the whole matter” / other Eth(T, etc.) “everything” / one Eth “the matter, all of it”

⁶ [107:2] Eth(C) / Eth(T9) “he returned” / other Eth “he returned and saw him” (one add “and” before “he”) / other Eth “seeing him, he returned” / Gk(CB), some Eth(incl(y)ing q) omit altogether (through scribal error)

⁷ [107:3] Gk(CB) / Eth “And he called the name of that son Noah, for he will gladden” (some have “And he named him...”) / some have “this” instead of “that” / one add “will redeem and” before “gladden”)

⁸ [107:3] Gk(CB) / Eth add

⁹ [108] Eth / Gk(CB) does not include any of the material from chapter 108. DSS seems highly unlikely to have included this chapter. However, due to its similarities, it could very likely be a misplaced page from the 37-71 section; since it is obvious that the Ethiopic recessions suffer greatly from accidental and multiple and continual page dislocations (which are not easy to reassemble into their proper order).

¹⁰ [108:1] most Eth / Eth(T9) “Another book of Cenoch, which he” (one Eth add “And” at the beginning of this sentence)

¹¹ [108:1] most Eth / some Eth omit “for”

¹² [108:1] most Eth / one Eth “have”

¹³ [108:2] Eth(gg) / most Eth omit “good” (therefore reading “it”) / one Eth reads “You have blessed”

¹⁴ [108:2] Eth(gg) / Eth(mqT) omit “and”

¹⁵ [108:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “waiting in all the days”

¹⁶ [108:2] most Eth / one Eth add

¹⁷ [108:2] most Eth / one Eth “an annihilation”

¹⁸ [108:3] most Eth / Eth(beta, one other) omit “indeed”

¹⁹ [108:3] most Eth / one Eth “For suffering” / Eth(u) omit “For...perish forever.”

²⁰ [108:3] Eth(g) / Eth(g) “from the book of life and from the book of the holy-one” / Eth(q) “from the books of the living and from the holy books” / Eth(x) “from the book of the holy living ones / Eth(mt) “from the book [T + “of”] and from the holy books” / Eth(beta) “from the books of the holy-ones”

²¹ [108:3] most Eth(incl(y)ing qtu) / one Eth “souls”

²² [108:3] most Eth / Eth(T) “will be destroyed and will be slaughtered” / one Eth “will be destroyed”

²³ [108:3] most Eth (lit. “in a desolate place which is unseen”) / one Eth “in a place of judgment which is unseen”

²⁴ [108:3] most Eth / Eth(q) “, in which they burn” / Eth(u) omit “unseen” & “and...earth there.”

²⁵ [108:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(Tq) omit “no”

²⁶ [108:4] most Eth / few Eth (including q) omit “there”

²⁷ [108:4] most Eth / one Eth omit “something like”

²⁸ [108:4] most Eth / one Eth omit “not”

²⁹ [108:4] most Eth / one Eth “and” / one Eth omit altogether

³⁰ [108:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) omit “upon”

³¹ [108:4] most Eth / Eth(g) “because of the greatness of its depth” / Eth(T9) “because of its darkness” / one Eth omit “its”

³² [108:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “And I could not see” / few Eth omit “And” / one Eth omit “I saw”

³³ [108:4] most Eth / several Eth add

³⁴ [108:4] most Eth / Eth(q) “brilliantly and were in tumult” / one Eth (“brilliantly and secretly”) / one Eth omit altogether

³⁵ [108:4] most Eth / one Eth omit “and something...turning over”

³⁶ [108:5] most Eth / Eth(q) omit “one of”

³⁷ [108:5] most Eth / two Eth “glorious” / one Eth omit altogether

³⁸ [108:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) “which” / two Eth omit “but” / one Eth omit “there is no heavens but”

³⁹ [108:5] many Eth / one Eth “only a flame of fire and it was burning” / one Eth “a flame of fire was only burning”

⁴⁰ [108:5] most Eth / two Eth “sound of crying and weeping”

⁴¹ [108:5] most Eth / one Eth omit “and groaning”

⁴² [108:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) “and anguish and severity” / one Eth “and severity and anguish” / one Eth “and anguish”

⁴³ [108:6] most Eth / one Eth “That”

⁴⁴ [108:6] most Eth / one Eth omit “the spirits of”

⁴⁵ [108:6] many Eth / Eth(gqT) “led”

⁴⁶ [108:6] most Eth / one Eth omit “along with those who do evil”

⁴⁷ [108:6] most Eth / one Eth omit “which” / one Eth omit “everything which”

⁴⁸ [108:6] Eth(qT, etc.) (“the Lord”) / Eth(beta, etc.) “God” / one Eth omit together

⁴⁹ [108:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(qT, etc.) “done”

⁵⁰ [108:6] most Eth / one Eth “the word” / one Eth omit altogether

⁵¹ [108:6] most Eth / two Eth “his”

⁵² [108:6] most Eth / one Eth “about the thing which will be happening” / one Eth omit altogether / Eth(beta) omit “which”

⁵³ [108:7] literally “things” / Eth(T, one other) “there is a thing”

⁵⁴ [108:6] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “there are...them” / one Eth reads “blessed” instead of “inscribed” (one Eth omit altogether) / one Eth reads “you” instead of “them”

⁵⁵ [108:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T, two others) omit “in” / one Eth “are in”

⁵⁶ [108:7] most Eth / Eth(gg) / Eth(qtu) “may cause them to dwell”

⁵⁷ [108:7] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “and may know”

⁵⁸ [108:7] Eth(gg) / Eth(ehklxna) “sinners, and upon the humble spirits” / Eth(abcdiopsvqz) “sinners, upon the spirits of the humble” / Eth(T9) “sinners, upon the spirits of those wgi gave gone astray”

⁵⁹ [108:7] one Eth “upon those” / one Eth “and upon those”

⁶⁰ [108:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “who have acted shamefully toward”

⁶¹ [108:7] Eth(C) / Eth(T,beta) “and revenged themselves on God” / Eth(u) omit altogether

⁶² [108:7] Eth(beta, C, q, etc.) / Eth(T9) “who worked together with” (omitting “and”)

⁶³ [108:8] many Eth / some Eth “who have loved” / one Eth “who fear God” / one Eth omit altogether

⁶⁴ [108:8] some Eth / many Eth omit “and”

⁶⁵ [108:8] many Eth / many Eth “who” / two Eth omit altogether

⁶⁶ [108:9] Eth(beta) / Eth(g) / Eth(qT) “those who” (omitting “and”) / Eth(mt1) “these” / Eth(2) “and these” / Eth(g) “but” / one Eth “and”

⁶⁷ [108:9] most Eth / one Eth omit “from the time when they came into being”

⁶⁸ [108:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “who”

⁶⁹ [108:9] Eth(T9,beta) (literally “their head”) / Eth(C) “considered their souls” / one Eth “everything”

⁷⁰ [108:9] most Eth / some Eth(most beta) “passed”

⁷¹ [108:9] most Eth / two Eth “And God” / Eth(q) “And”

⁷² [108:9] Eth(C) / Eth(beta) “...found in purity” / Eth(T9) “and he received their pure spirits” / one Eth “and their spirits were not found pure”

⁷³ [108:10] most Eth / one Eth “have written down”

⁷⁴ [108:10] most Eth / one Eth “in their books” / two Eth “in the book” / one Eth omit altogether

⁷⁵ [108:10] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “he has caused them to be recompensed”

⁷⁶ [108:10] most Eth / Eth(T9) “for all” / one Eth “who”

⁷⁷ [108:10] most Eth / one Eth “found when they” / two Eth “found, who”

⁷⁸ [108:10] Eth(C) / Eth(beta) “more than their eternal breath” / Eth(T9) “more than the fire of their eternal souls” / one Eth “more than the purity of their eternal soul”

⁷⁹ [108:10] most Eth / one Eth omit “from them” / one Eth omit “reproach and insult”

⁸⁰ [108:10] some Eth / other Eth “and were abused” / Eth(T9) (in error) “and they sat” / one Eth “and they spoke to me”

⁸¹ [108:10] most / Eth(T9) “us” / one Eth omit altogether / Eth(g) omit altogether (and also omit “And now I will summon...prescribed for them.”)

⁸² [108:11] most Eth / one Eth omit “And now”

⁸³ [108:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit “of the pious”

⁸⁴ [108:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “spirits, if it is born of light” / one Eth “spirits of the pious and of the generation of light”

⁸⁵ [108:11] some Eth / Eth(T9, others) omit “in”

⁸⁶ [108:11] most Eth / one Eth omit “not” / one Eth “flesh did not desire the”

⁸⁷ [108:12] most Eth / two Eth “into the brightness of”

- and I will let each one sit² on the throne of honor³ of his⁴ honor,
 13 and they will shine for times without number.”
 For righteous is the judgment of God,
 and to the faithful-ones he shows⁵ faithfulness,
 in the habitation of the paths of truth.⁶
 14 And the righteous-ones, as they shine, will see⁷ those who were born
sinner⁸ in darkness⁹ cast into darkness.
 15 And¹⁰ the sinners will cry out and see¹¹ them resplendent;
 and¹² they, for their part, will depart to where¹³ the days and times
 are prescribed for them.¹⁴

Here is completed the secret vision of Cenocho.¹⁵

¹ [108:12] most Eth / one Eth “new”

² [108:12] most Eth / Eth(T9) “and I will seat each one”

³ [108:12] Eth(beta-n) add (a double reading)

⁴ [108:12] most Eth / one Eth “their”

⁵ [108:13] most Eth / Eth(q) omit “shows”

⁶ [108:13] Eth(t) / Eth(q) “in the habitation, the paths of truth” / Eth(gT) “in the habitations and paths of truth” / Eth(m) “in the habitation and in truth” / Eth(al) “in the habitation of the upright paths”

⁷ [108:14] some Eth (including T) (“will see”) / most Eth “saw”

⁸ [108:14] most Eth / one Eth add

⁹ [108:14] some Eth (including q) / two Eth (including T) “darkness and” / few Eth “darkness and will be” / one Eth “darkness while they are”

¹⁰ [108:15] many Eth / many Eth (including T) omit “and”

¹¹ [108:15] most Eth / few Eth “and they saw”

¹² [108:15] most Eth / one Eth omit “and”

¹³ [108:15] most Eth / two Eth (including q) “depart according to”

¹⁴ [108:15] most Eth / one Eth omit “for them”

¹⁵ [108:15] most Eth / Eth(q) add / Eth(x) add “Here is completed the vision of Cenocho” / Eth(g) add “The vision of the secret vision of Cenocho” / Eth(m) add “The vision of the secrets of Cenocho” / Eth(na1) add “The vision of Cenocho the prophet is completed”

THE MOTION OF THE LUMINARIES OF THE HEAVENS

CHAPTER 72¹

Book Three:² The book about the Motion of the Luminaries of the Heavens: the relations of each *luminary* according to their kinds, their jurisdictions, and their times, and their³ names, and their origins, and their months, as the holy messenger Uriel, who is their leader, showed to me when he was with me. And he showed their entire description to me, as they are, and for all the years of the world to eternity, until a new creation will be made to last for eternity.

2 This is the first law of the luminaries: the luminary *called* the sun has its emergence through⁴ the eastern gates of the heavens, and⁵ *has* its setting through the western gates of the heavens. 3 And I saw six gates through⁶ which the sun emerges, and six gates through which the sun sets. And the moon *also* rises and sets in those gates, as well as the leaders of the stars together with the ones which they lead. Six⁷ of the gates are in the east of the heavens⁸ and six⁹ in the west of the heavens;¹⁰ all of them *are positioned* one directly after the other. And there are many windows to the right and to the left of those gates.¹¹

4 And the first one to emerge is the great¹² luminary whose name is the sun; its roundness is like the roundness of the heavens. And it is entirely¹³ filled with fire,¹⁴ which gives¹⁵ light and heat. 5 And the spirit drives¹⁶ the chariot in which it rises; and the sun sets from the heavens, and it turns toward the north in order to reach the east. And it is guided in such a way that it enters the *proper* gate and shines in the firmament.

6 In the first month, it emerges in this way through the great gate, the fourth of those six¹⁷ gates in the east where the sun rises. 7 And in that fourth gate from which the sun emerges in the first month, there are twelve open windows; heat comes out from them when they are open at their *proper* times.

8 When the sun¹⁸ rises in the heavens, it emerges through¹⁹ that fourth gate for thirty mornings, and it accurately goes down in the *fourth* gate on the west side of the heavens. 9 And during²⁰ those days, the day becomes longer than the *preceding* day, and the night becomes shorter than the *preceding* night for thirty days. 10 And on this *thirtieth* day, the day is two *parts* longer than the night—one-ninth,²¹ with the day being exactly ten parts, and the night exactly²² eight parts. 11 And the sun emerges from that fourth gate and sets through the fourth gate.²³

And it returns and enters in²⁴ to the fifth gate in the east²⁵ for thirty mornings; and it emerges from it and sets in the fifth gate. 12 And then the day becomes longer by two parts: the day is eleven parts, while the night decreases and is seven parts.

13 And it²⁶ returns to²⁷ the east and enters the sixth gate;²⁸ and it emerges and sets through the sixth gate for thirty-one²⁹ days because of its signs.³⁰ 14 And during that day, the day grows longer than the night, with the day being twice³¹ as

long as the night. The day is³² twelve parts, while the night grows shorter and is six parts. 15 Then the sun rises to shorten the day and to lengthen the night.³³

And then the sun returns to³⁴ the east and enters the sixth gate; and it rises from it and sets for thirty days. 16 And when the thirty days are completed, the day decreases exactly one part: the day is eleven parts and the night seven *parts*.³⁵ 17 And then the sun emerges from that sixth gate in the west.

And it travels to the east, and rises in the fifth gate for thirty mornings. And it again sets in the west, in³⁶ the fifth western gate. 18 And on that day, the day decreases by two parts, with the day being ten parts and the night eight parts. 19 And the sun emerges from that fifth gate and sets through the fifth gate in the west.

And it rises through the fourth gate because of its sign³⁷—in the fourth gate in the east—³⁸ thirty-one mornings and sets in the west. 20 On that day, the day is equal to the night; it is the same: the night is nine parts and the day is also nine parts. 21 And the sun emerges from that *fourth* gate and sets in the *fourth* gate in the west.

And it returns to the east and emerges through the third gate for thirty mornings and sets in the west through the third gate. 22 And on that day the night is longer than the day, and the night becomes longer than the *preceding* night, and the day becomes shorter than the *preceding* day for thirty days. And the night is exactly ten parts and the day eight parts. 23 And the sun emerges from that third gate and sets through the third gate³⁹ in the west.⁴⁰

And it⁴¹ returns to the east and emerges through the second gate in the east for thirty mornings;⁴² in the same way it sets through the second gate on the west side of the heavens. 24 And on that day, the night is eleven parts and the day seven parts. 25 And on that day, the sun emerges from that second gate and sets through the second gate in the west.

And it returns to the east and emerges⁴³ through the first gate for thirty-one mornings because of its sign⁴⁴ and in that day sets through the first gate in the west side of the heavens.⁴⁵ 26 And on that day, the night⁴⁶ is longer and is twice the length of the day,⁴⁷ and the night⁴⁸ is exactly⁴⁹ twelve parts and the day six parts.

27 And the sun has completed the chief points of its *route*.⁵⁰ And it again returns to those chief points of its *route*⁵¹ and again enters each gate⁵² for thirty mornings, and it sets opposite to them in the west. 28 And on that day,⁵³ the night decreases in length by a ninth part (that is, one part), and the night⁵⁴ consists of eleven parts and a day of seven⁵⁵ parts.

29 And the sun returns and enters the second gate on the east.⁵⁶ And it returns upon those chief points of its *route*;⁵⁷ for thirty days it rises and sets through the second gate. 30 And on that day,⁵⁸ the night decreases in length, with⁵⁹ the night being ten parts and the day eight parts. 31 And on that day, the sun emerges from that *second*⁶⁰ gate and sets in the west.

And it returns to the east⁶¹ and rises from the third gate for thirty-one mornings and sets on the west side of the heavens.⁶² 32 And on that day, the night decreases and is nine parts, with the day consisting of nine parts; and the day is equal to the night.

And the year is⁶³ exactly 364 days. 33 And the length of the day and of⁶⁴ the night, and the shortness of the day and of⁶⁵ the night vary with the circuit of the

¹ This book once circulated independently of the rest of the book of Enoch, but was at some point inserted into the rest of the corpus. For this reason, and because the nature of its contents somewhat hinder the flow of the rest of the book, I have grouped them together as a separate composition here.

² [72:1] Eth(T9) add

³ [72:1] Eth(p) / all other Eth "its"

⁴ [72:2] Eth(g,T9) omit "through"

⁵ [72:2] Eth(g) "which"

⁶ [72:2] Eth(p) "from"

⁷ [72:3] Eth(T9) "Seven"

⁸ [72:3] Eth(2080,T9) add

⁹ [72:3] Eth(T9) "seven"

¹⁰ [72:3] Eth(T9) "west of the heavens" / Eth(2080,p) "west of the sun" / Eth(g) "west of the sun" / Eth(q) "west and the sun"

¹¹ [72:3] Eth(2080,p) "of that gate"

¹² [72:4] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) "excelling"

¹³ [72:4] Eth(g,T9,q) / Eth(2080,p) "And all of it is"

¹⁴ [72:4] Eth(T9) omit "fire"

¹⁵ [72:4] Eth(g,u) "is"

¹⁶ [72:5] Eth(q) omit "blows"

¹⁷ [72:6] Eth(T9) "of those seven" / Eth(g,T9,m,q,u) omit altogether

¹⁸ [72:8] most Eth(T9) omit "the sun"

¹⁹ [72:8] Eth(m,t) "from"

²⁰ [72:9] Eth(T9) omit "during"

²¹ [72:10] Eth(p) omit "one-ninth"

²² [72:10] Eth(beta) omit "exactly"

²³ [72:11] many Eth(beta including p) add "gate"

²⁴ [72:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

²⁵ [72:11] Eth(T9) omit "in the east"

²⁶ [72:13] Eth(beta) "And the sun"

²⁷ [72:13] Eth(g) omit "to"

²⁸ [72:13] Eth(beta) add "gate"

²⁹ [72:13] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(g,T9,q,t,u) "for thirty"

³⁰ [72:13] Eth(2080,T9) "signs"

³¹ [72:14] Eth(g) "night"

³² [72:14] Eth(T9) omit "The day is"

³³ [72:15] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "so that its duration shortens and night occurs"

³⁴ [72:15] Eth(q,T9,q) "into"

³⁵ [72:16] Eth(beta) add

³⁶ [72:17] Eth(T9,q,b) omit "in"

³⁷ [72:19] Eth(g,T9,mqtu) "signs"

³⁸ [72:19] Eth(2080,[B]) omit "in the fourth gate in the east" / Eth(T9) omit "in the east"

³⁹ [72:23] Eth(T9) omit "and sets through the third gate" by scribal error

⁴⁰ [72:23] Eth(2080) omit "in the west"

⁴¹ [82:23] Eth(beta) "And the sun"

⁴² [72:23] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "mornings"

⁴³ [72:25] Eth(T9) "east and shines"

⁴⁴ [72:25] Eth(b2,x) add

⁴⁵ [72:25] Eth(beta) add "through the first gate in the west" / Eth(2080) "in that day through the first gate in the west side of the heavens" / Eth(qg) "in that in the first day in the west of the heavens" / Eth(T9,t,u) "in that day in the west of the heavens" / Eth(m) "in the west through the sixth gate"

⁴⁶ [72:26] Eth(g,T9,q) "And that night"

⁴⁷ [72:26] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "and is twice the day"

⁴⁸ [72:26] Eth(2080,T9,u) omit "is longer and twice...the night" by scribal error

⁴⁹ [72:26] Eth(T9) omit "exactly"

⁵⁰ [72:27] Eth(T9) "completed its appearances/patterns"

⁵¹ [72:27] Eth(T9) "completed its appearance/pattern"

⁵² [72:27] Eth(beta) "enters that" / Eth(m) "enters in those gates"

⁵³ [72:28] Eth(g,2080,T9,q) "night" [T9 also add "and"]

⁵⁴ [72:28] Eth(beta) omit "night"

⁵⁵ [72:28] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "nine"

⁵⁶ [72:28] Eth(gqtu) "gate which is in the east" [Eth(beta) also add "and"]

⁵⁷ [72:27] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "It resumes its appearances/patterns"

⁵⁸ [72:30] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "night"

⁵⁹ [72:30] Eth(T9) omit "with"

⁶⁰ [72:31] Eth(T9, beta) add

⁶¹ [72:31] Eth(g) "returns in the east" / Eth(q) "returns the east"

⁶² [72:31] Eth(q) "sun"

⁶³ [72:32] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "night. And the days are" / Eth(q) omit "night, and is"

⁶⁴ [72:33] Eth(2080, qp) / others add

⁶⁵ [72:22] Eth(2080,T9) / others add

sun. **34** For this reason its circuit grows longer day by day, or grows shorter night by night.¹

35 And this is the law for the circuit of the sun,² when it returns sixty times³ to the east and emerges again. This great luminary which is for all eternity,⁴ is called the sun for all eternity.⁵ **36** And this one which emerges is the great luminary, and it⁶ is named after its appearance, as the Lord has commanded. **37** And in this way⁷ it emerges, and, similarly,⁸ it⁹ enters; and it neither diminishes, nor rests, but travels day¹⁰ and night in a chariot.¹¹ And its light is seven times brighter¹² than that of¹³ the moon, but the visible size of the two is equal.

CHAPTER 73

After this law, I saw a second law, one for the smaller luminary whose name is the moon. **2** And its roundness is like the roundness of the heavens,¹⁴ and the spirit drives¹⁵ its chariot on which it rides, with light being given to it in measure. **3** And each month its emergence and setting¹⁶ varies, but its days are like the days of the sun. And¹⁷ when the nature of¹⁸ its light is evenly distributed¹⁹ over its surface, then²⁰ it²¹ amounts to one seventh of the light of the sun.

4 And in this way it rises with its beginning toward the east; it emerges on the thirtieth day,²² and on that day it becomes visible. And it becomes the beginning of the month for you on the thirtieth day, when the moon rises together with the sun²³ in²⁴ the same gate from where the sun emerges,²⁵ **5** but at a distance²⁶ from the sun of half-a-seventh part.²⁷

And its whole disc is empty²⁸ without light, except for half-a-seventh (that is, one-fourteenth) part of its light,²⁹ one-seventh of its light.³⁰ **6** And during³¹ this day, it receives half-a-seventh of its light.³² And³³ its light equals exactly half-a-seventh.

7 And then it³⁴ sets with the sun. And when the sun rises, the moon³⁵ rises with it and receives half-a-seventh of its light. And it rules over the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.³⁶

And on the 1st night of the 1st month, the moon shines for half-a-seventh of the night.³⁷

And then the moon sets and enters³⁸ with the sun and it is dark during the remaining six³⁹-and-a-half sevenths of this night.

8 And⁴⁰ it remains during one-seventh of this day.

And its light equals exactly one-seventh.⁴¹

And then it rises and recedes from the rising of the sun, and rules over⁴² the remaining six-sevenths of this day.⁴³

9 And on the 2nd of this month, it shines for one-seventh of the night...

[THE REMAINDER OF THIS SECTION IS PRACTICALLY NON-EXTANT.]

For the Ethiopic manuscripts break off at the end of verse 8, and the remainder of this section is only minusculely preserved in various disjointed Aramaic fragments which were found amongst the Dead Sea Scrolls. While enough of these fragments have survived in order to provide sufficient information for a near-complete reconstruction of the 'sevenths' pattern (which alternates between every 30 and 29 day lunar month), not enough fragments survive in order to provide adequate information to reconstruct the 'gate' pattern through which the moon rises and sets (which varies from month to month). Since the lunar cycle falls behind the solar cycle by 10 days per solar year, and since a year is determined by the number of solar days (364) and not by the number of lunar days (354), this would presumably mean that the gate pattern is also different each solar year—at least up to a period of 3 years. For the lunar cycle is reset every 3 years by the inclusion of a thirteenth 'leap' 30-day month at the end of every third year. For this reason, it is uncertain if the original composition included merely a one-year cycle, or if it contained a three-year cycle to fully account for the lunar cycle discrepancies.]

CHAPTER 74

And I saw another circuit and⁴⁴ law for the moon; how according to that law⁴⁵ it produces the cycle of months. **2** All this⁴⁶ was shown to me by Uriel, the holy messenger who⁴⁷ is the leader of them all and their positions.⁴⁸ And I wrote down their positions as he showed to me, and I wrote down their respective months and the phases of their illumination until fifteen days⁴⁹ were⁵⁰ completed.

3 And in steps of fractions of sevenths, its complete light is reached in the east; and in steps of fractions of sevenths, complete darkness is reached⁵¹ in the west. **4** And in⁵² certain months it changes⁵³ its settings to be in unison with the sun, and in certain months⁵⁴ it goes its own individual way. **5** During two months, it sets with the sun in⁵⁵ those two months and⁵⁶ middle gates—in the third and in⁵⁷ the fourth gate. **6** It emerges for seven days, goes around, and returns again to the gate from which the sun emerges; and its light is completed in it.⁵⁸ And the moon recedes from the sun, and enters for eight days into the sixth gate from which the sun emerges.

7 And when the sun emerges from the fourth gate, the moon emerges for seven⁵⁹ days until it emerges from the fifth; and it again returns in seven days into the fourth gate, and its⁶⁰ light is completed. And it recedes⁶¹ from the sun and enters into the first gate for eight days. **8** And it again returns after seven days into the fourth gate from which the sun emerges.

<THE REMAINDER OF THIS SECTION IS NON-EXTANT>

9 And in this way⁶² I saw their positions, as the moon rises⁶³ and the sun sets during⁶⁴ those days.

10 And when over⁶⁵ five years are added together, the sun has an overplus of thirty days. And all of the days which⁶⁶ result for one of those five years, when they are complete, amount to 364 days. **11** The overplus of the sun and stars amounts to six⁶⁷ days; in⁶⁸ the course of five years,⁶⁹ six additional days reach a total of thirty days,⁷⁰ and the moon⁷¹ falls thirty days further behind than the sun and the stars—less than the sun, the moon, and the stars.⁷² **12** And they bring⁷³ about the years precisely, and⁷⁴ all¹ according to their eternal² positions. They

¹ [73:34] Eth(T9) omit "by night"

² [73:35] Eth(q) "circuit, where the sun goes"

³ [73:35] Eth(q,T9,u) omit "sixty times" / Eth(m) "it returns, it returns to the place"

⁴ [73:35] Eth(beta) add

⁵ [73:35] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "for the duration of the year of the universe"

⁶ [73:36] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "is the great luminary, and it"

⁷ [73:37] Eth(beta) omit "in this way"

⁸ [73:37] Eth(T9) omit "and" / Eth(q) omit "similarly"

⁹ [73:37] Eth(p, some [B]) omit "it"

¹⁰ [73:37] Eth(T9) omit "day"

¹¹ [73:37] Eth(beta) add

¹² [73:37] ("is-brighter") / Eth(2080) "gives light"

¹³ [73:37] Eth(T9) omit "that of"

¹⁴ [73:2] most Eth (including 2080-margin, p-margin) / Eth(mp, few late beta) "sun" / Eth(2080) omit altogether

¹⁵ [73:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "lengthens"

¹⁶ [73:3] many Eth / Eth(T9) add "and" after "setting"

¹⁷ [73:3] Eth(T9) / many Eth omit "And"

¹⁸ [73:3] most Eth / Eth(m) "(when) like the nature" / Eth(q) "(when) its being" / Eth(t) omit altogether

¹⁹ [73:3] many Eth / Eth(T9) "is seen"

²⁰ [73:3] Eth(T9) / many Eth omit "then"

²¹ [73:3] most Eth / some Eth(beta) "light"

²² [73:4] many Eth / Eth(g) "emerges in the thirtieth gate" / Eth(T9) "emerges in thirty days" / Eth(t) "emerges in three days" / Eth(u) "emerges in the third"

²³ [73:4] most Eth / Eth(m) "day, it enters together with the sun"

²⁴ [73:4] many Eth / Eth(T9) "and"

²⁵ [73:4] most Eth / Eth(q) "in the calculation the sun emerges"

²⁶ [73:4] many Eth / Eth(T9) omit "at a distance"

²⁷ [73:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "but its half to be seven parts"

²⁸ [73:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(g,T9) omit "empty"

²⁹ [73:5] Emendation based on DSS fragments / many Eth "a seventh part of half of its light (that is...its light" / Eth(2080,mt,beta) "a seventh part of it out of one-fourteenth part of its light"

³⁰ [73:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(g,T9) add

³¹ [73:5] Eth(T9) / other Eth omit "during"

³² [73:5] Eth(T9) / other Eth add

³³ [73:6] many Eth, supported by other DSS fragments / Eth(2080,beta) omit "And"

³⁴ [73:6] many Eth, supported by other DSS fragments / Eth(Beta) omit "it"

³⁵ [73:7] Eth(mt,beta) / many Eth "rises, it"

³⁶ [73:7] Emendation based on DSS pattern / Eth omit "And it rules over...this day"

³⁷ [73:7] Emendation based on DSS pattern and understanding that this is the title of the first month and day / Eth "And during that night, on the beginning of its day, on the beginning of the moon's day"

³⁸ [73:7] Emendation based on DSS / Eth omit "and enters"

³⁹ [73:7] most Eth / some Eth (incorrectly) "seven"

⁴⁰ [73:8] many Eth, supported by DSS fragments / Eth(T9) omit "And"

⁴¹ [73:8] Emendation based on DSS pattern / Eth "(8) (And) it rises on that day with exactly a seventh part"

⁴² [73:8] DSS "many Eth "and is illuminated" / Eth(2080,beta) "and gives light"

⁴³ [En:73:8] DSS ("the remaining...day.) / Eth (corrupted) "in the remaining part of its day, a sixth and a seventh part"

⁴⁴ [74:1] most Eth / Eth(g) "of" / Eth(ggtu) omit altogether

⁴⁵ [74:1] most Eth / Eth(u) omit "according to that law"

⁴⁶ [74:2] many Eth / Eth(2080,mq) "which" Eth(beta) omit altogether

⁴⁷ [74:2] many Eth / Eth(T9) "messenger; this one"

⁴⁸ [74:2] many / most Eth(T9) add

⁴⁹ [74:2] most Eth / Eth(q) omit "days"

⁵⁰ [74:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) "will be"

⁵¹ [74:3] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) omit "in steps of fractions of sevenths" / some Eth omit "in steps...darkness is reached"

⁵² [74:4] most Eth / Eth(T9,mu) omit "in" / Eth(g) omit "And in"

⁵³ [74:4] most Eth / Eth (g,T9,qtu) "they change"

⁵⁴ [74:4] most Eth / Eth(u) omit "and in certain months"

⁵⁵ [74:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "sun, and it has"

⁵⁶ [74:5] most Eth / Eth(q) add

⁵⁷ [74:5] most Eth / Eth(2080) omit "in"

⁵⁸ [74:6] many Eth / Eth(beta) add

⁵⁹ [74:7] most Eth / Eth(m) "hidden"

⁶⁰ [74:7] most Eth / Eth(q) "their"

⁶¹ [74:7] many Eth / Eth(m,q2,T9) "And it causes to recede"

⁶² [74:9] most Eth / Eth(q,T9,few beta) "And in this way" / Eth(u) "And after this"

⁶³ [74:9] many Eth / Eth(beta) "as the order of their moons rises"

⁶⁴ [74:9] many Eth / Eth(T9) "and" / Eth(beta) "and during" / Eth(u) omit "the sun" & "during those days"

⁶⁵ [74:10] most Eth / Eth(2080,m) add

⁶⁶ [74:10] many Eth / Eth(T9) omit "all the days which"

⁶⁷ [74:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "eight" as emended

⁶⁸ [74:11] Eth(m) / most Eth "for" / Eth(beta) "from" / Eth(T9,1,q) omit altogether

⁶⁹ [74:11] most Eth / Eth(T9,u) "year"

⁷⁰ [74:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "five years gain thirty days"

⁷¹ [74:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(g,T9,m,t1) "and it"

⁷² [74:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) add

⁷³ [74:11] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta) "And the moon brings" / Eth(C) "And the sun and the stars bring"

⁷⁴ [74:12] many Eth / Eth(T9) add

come neither early³ nor will they remain⁴ late by a single day, by which⁵ they would change the year: each is exactly 364 days.

13 In three years there are 1092 days; and in five years there are 1820 days, with the result, that in eight years there are 2912 days.

14 For the moon alone, the days in three years amount to 1062;⁶ for in three years, it falls behind *the sun and the stars* by 30 days.⁷ **15** So in five years there are 1770 days; for in five years, it falls behind by 50 days. The result of this is, that in eight years, the moon has 2832 days; **16** for in eight years it falls behind by 80 days. So the total *number* of days which it falls behind *the sun and the stars* after eight years is 80 days.

17 Then the year is correctly completed in accord with their eternal⁸ positions and with the positions of the sun; they rise from the gate from which it rises and sets for thirty days.

CHAPTER 75

And the leaders⁹ of the chiefs of the thousands, who are over all the creation and over all the stars, *are associated* with which¹⁰ those four additional *days*; they are not separated¹¹ from their position,¹² corresponding to the calculation¹³ of the year. And they are the ones who¹⁴ render service on the four days which are not computed in the calculation of the year. **2** And people err regarding them because those luminaries truly serve *in* the positions of the cosmos: one in the first¹⁵ heavenly¹⁶ gate, one in the third heavenly gate, one in the fourth gate,¹⁷ and one in the sixth¹⁸ gate, so that the accuracy¹⁹ of the world is completed²⁰ in the 364 positions of the cosmos.

3 For Uriel the messenger, whom the Lord of eternal glory²¹ set forever²² over all the heavenly luminaries *both* in the heavens and in the world, showed to me the signs, the seasons, the year, and the days so that they may cause to²³ rule the firmament,²⁴ and appear²⁵ above the earth, and be leaders of days and nights—the sun, and the moon, and the stars, and all the serving entities who return on all the chariots of the heavens.

4 And²⁶ In the same way Uriel showed to me twelve gates open in the disc of the sun's chariot in the heavens from²⁷ which the rays of the sun break forth, and²⁸ its heat²⁹ is diffused upon the earth when they are opened at their appointed times.

5 And *there are openings* for³⁰ the winds and for³¹ the spirit of the dew, when *openings* in the heavens are opened at the boundaries. **6** And the twelve gates in the heavens *are* opened³² at³³ the boundaries of the earth, from which the sun, and the moon, and the stars, and all the works³⁴ of the heavens emerge, from the east and³⁵ from the west. **7** And there are many windows opened on the left and *on the right*.³⁶ And each window, at its *appointed* time, emits heat in correspondence to those gates from which the stars emerge as he has ordered³⁷ them, and³⁸ in which they set in correspondence to their number. **8** And I saw chariots in the heavens traveling in the world above and below³⁹ those gates where the stars revolve which never set.⁴⁰ **9** And *one of these circuits* is larger than all of them and it is the one which encircles the whole world.

¹ [74:12] most Eth / Eth(2080) omit "all"

² [74:12] most Eth / Eth(q) omit "eternal"

³ [74:12] most Eth / "Let them come...early"

⁴ [74:12] most Eth / Eth(u) add / Eth(t) instead add "let them remain"

⁵ [74:12] Eth(g,T9) / many "but"

⁶ [74:14] Eth(C) / Eth(g,T9) "1030" / Eth(beta) "1060"

⁷ [74:14] Emendation / Eth(T9) "and in three years it falls behind by 62 days" (based on the erroneous number of 1030 above) / most Eth omit altogether

⁸ [74:17] many Eth / Eth(2080,beta) omit "eternal"

⁹ [75:1] Eth(2080, beta) / Eth(2080,T9) "leader"

¹⁰ [75:1] Eth(2080,T9,mtu,beta) / Eth(gggtu) add

¹¹ [75:1] Eth(2080,m,beta) / Eth(T9) "they do not deviate" / Eth(beta) "they do not deviate"

¹² [75:1] Eth(g,t1,u) "from its work" / Eth(m) "from their work" / Eth(T9) "from its position"

¹³ [75:1] Eth(beta) "to all"

¹⁴ [75:1] Eth(2080) add / Eth(T9) add only "who"

¹⁵ [75:2] Eth(g,2080,u) "previous"

¹⁶ [75:2] Eth(T9) add

¹⁷ [75:2] Eth(p) omit "one in the third...fourth gate"

¹⁸ [75:2] Eth(T9) "fifth"

¹⁹ [75:2] Eth(2080) "year"

²⁰ [75:2] Eth(qtu) "it will complete"

²¹ [75:3] Eth(q) "Lord of Spirits"

²² [75:3] Eth(T9,beta) / Eth(C) add

²³ [75:3] Eth(g,T9) add

²⁴ [75:3] lit. "face of the sky" / Eth(g) "face of the earth"

²⁵ [75:3] Eth(T9) "examine"

²⁶ [75:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) add

²⁷ [75:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "with"

²⁸ [75:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) "which" / Eth(mq,t1,u) omit altogether

²⁹ [75:4] Eth(T9,C) / Eth(beta) "death"

³⁰ [75:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) omit "for"

³¹ [75:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) omit "for"

³² [75:5] many Eth / Eth(2080,beta) "the heavens. And I saw" / Eth(gmqtu) "the heavens."

³³ [75:6] many Eth / Eth(beta) "in"

³⁴ [75:6] most Eth / Eth(T9) "work"

³⁵ [75:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "from the east and"

³⁶ [75:7] many Eth / Eth(2080,beta) "on its left and *on its right*"

³⁷ [75:7] many Eth / Eth(2080,T9) "as you order"

³⁸ [75:7] most Eth / Eth(T9) omit "and"

³⁹ [75:8] Eth(T9,C) / Eth(beta) add

⁴⁰ [75:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "watch"

CHAPTER 76

And at the boundaries of the earth⁴¹ I saw twelve gates open for all the winds, from where the winds⁴² emerge and blow winds⁴³ over the earth. **2** Three of them are open in the front of the heavens, and three in the west, and three on the right side of the heavens, and three on the left side. **3** And the first three are toward the east, and three are toward the north, and the three after⁴⁴ these on the left are toward the south.⁴⁵ and three in the west.

4 And through⁴⁶ four of them emerge winds which are for the healing of the earth and for its revival.⁴⁷ And⁴⁸ through eight of them emerge winds of⁴⁹ calamity; and⁵⁰ when they are sent they bring devastation over the entire earth and the waters upon it, and everything which is in them which grow and sprout and creep, [and everything which is in the waters and on the dry land].⁵¹

5 And⁵² the first wind from these gates,⁵³ called the east wind, emerges through the first gate which is in the east,⁵⁴ [which is near the south-east wind, *bringing*]⁵⁵ destruction, drought, and heat⁵⁶ and devastation. **6** And through⁵⁷ the second gate, the middle one, emerges the east-east wind, *bringing*⁵⁸ rain, and fruitfulness, and prosperity, and dew.⁵⁹ And through the third gate⁶⁰ emerges the east-north [wind], which is near the north-east wind, *bringing*⁶¹ cold and drought.

7 And following it, the winds of the south emerge through three gates. First of all, through the first gate emerges [the south wind which is near the east-south wind, *bringing*]⁶² a hot wind.⁶³ **8** [And⁶⁴ through the second gate, the middle one, emerges a south wind] whose name is 'South', *bringing*⁶⁵ dew, and rain, and prosperity, and life. **9** And through the third gate⁶⁶ emerges [a south-west wind, *bringing*]⁶⁷ dew, and rain, and locusts, and destruction.

10 And following it, the north-east wind,⁶⁸ whose name is 'Sea', emerges through the third,⁶⁹ the seventh gate, [which is near the east-north wind],⁷⁰ *bringing* dew and rain, locusts and destruction. **11** And through [the second gate,] the middle gate, in a straight direction, emerges [a north-north wind, *bringing*] life, and rain, and⁷¹ dew, and prosperity.⁷² And through⁷³ the third gate emerges [a north-west wind which is near the west-north wind, *bringing*]⁷⁴ mist, and hail, and snow, and rain, and dew, and locusts.

12 And following it, the fourth winds, which are toward the west [emerge through three gates. First, through] the first gate, [which is near the north-west wind],⁷⁵ emerge dew, and rain,⁷⁶ and hail, and cold, and snow, and⁷⁷ frost. **13** And through [the second gate, the middle one, emerges the west-west wind, *bringing*]⁷⁸ dew and rain, prosperity and blessing. And through the last gate⁷⁹ emerges [a west-south wind which is near the south-west wind, *bringing*]⁸⁰ drought, and destruction, and⁸¹ heat,⁸² and devastation.

14 And this is how the twelve gates of the four quarters⁸³ of the heavens are completed—I have shown their complete division to you, my son¹ Methuselah.

⁴¹ [75:9-76:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "encircled the whole world at the boundaries of the earth. And" / Eth(u)

"encircled the whole world. And"

⁴² [76:1] Eth(g) has "spirits" for "winds" in both occurrences

⁴³ [76:1] most Eth / Eth(u) add

⁴⁴ [76:3] DSS / some Eth "opposite"

⁴⁵ [76:3] DSS seems to omit "toward the south"

⁴⁶ [76:4] Eth(g,T9,qt) "to" / other Eth "in"

⁴⁷ [76:4] DSS / Eth(beta, C) "winds of blessing and of peace" / Eth(T9) "winds of blessing"

⁴⁸ [76:4] DSS, some Eth / Eth(2080,T9) omit "And"

⁴⁹ [76:4] Eth(T9) "in"

⁵⁰ [76:4] Eth(T9) add

⁵¹ [76:4] DSS (frag.) / Eth "earth and [most beta add "to"] the waters ["heavens"] upon it, everything that

lives upon it, and everything that is in the waters [T9 "earth"] and on the land"

⁵² [76:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) omit "And"

⁵³ [76:5] DSS (frag) / Eth add

⁵⁴ [76:5] DSS (frag), most Eth / Eth(u) omit "that is in the east"

⁵⁵ [76:5] DSS assumption / Eth " , inclined toward the south"

⁵⁶ [76:5] Eth(C) / Eth(T9) "pestilence" / Eth(q) "death"

⁵⁷ [76:6] DSS, most Eth / Eth(gmqtu) omit "through"

⁵⁸ [76:6] DSS / Eth(beta, C) "emerges in a straight direction, and emerges" / Eth(T9) "emerges"

⁵⁹ [76:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "fruitfulness together with dew"

⁶⁰ [76:6] most Eth / Eth(T9) omit "gate"

⁶¹ [76:6] DSS / Eth "third gate, which is toward the north, emerges"

⁶² [76:7] DSS assumption / Eth "gate, inclined toward the south"

⁶³ [76:7] Eth(C) / Eth(T9) "emerge hot winds" / Eth(beta) "emerge a wind of death"

⁶⁴ [76:8] most Eth / Eth(T9) omit "And"

⁶⁵ [76:8] DSS assumption / Eth "And from the middle gate, next to it, emerges a fragrant aroma"

⁶⁶ [76:9] most Eth / Eth(q) omit "gate"

⁶⁷ [76:9] DSS assumption / Eth "third gate toward the west, emerge"

⁶⁸ [76:10] DSS, some Eth / many Eth "winds"

⁶⁹ [76:10] most Eth(T9) / Eth(2080,beta) add

⁷⁰ [76:10] DSS assumption / Eth " , toward the east"

⁷¹ [76:11] Eth(2080,T9,beta) / other Eth omit "and"

⁷² [76:11] Eth(2080,beta,mqtu) / some Eth omit "and prosperity"

⁷³ [76:11] most Eth / Eth(T9) "from"

⁷⁴ [76:11] DSS assumption / Eth "third gate that is toward the west, inclining to the north, there emerge"

⁷⁵ [76:12] DSS assumption / Eth " , toward the north"

⁷⁶ [76:12] many Eth / Eth(beta) add

⁷⁷ [76:12] some Eth / Eth(T9,beta) omit "and"

⁷⁸ [76:13] DSS assumption / Eth "through the middle gate emerge"

⁷⁹ [76:13] most Eth / Eth(2080,u) omit "gate"

⁸⁰ [76:13] DSS assumption / Eth "last gate, that is toward the south, emerge"

⁸¹ [76:13] many Eth / Eth(2080,u,beta) omit "and"

⁸² [76:13] DSS assumption, some Eth / some Eth "death"

⁸³ [76:14] DSS / Eth "gates"

CHAPTER 77

And the east² is called 'East' because it is the first.

And the south³ is called 'South' because the Great-One is dwelling there,⁴ and⁵ the Eternally Blessed One dwells there forever.⁶

2 And the west is called the 'Great Quarter', because there the heavenly luminaries wane. There they set and there all luminaries enter. And for this reason they call it 'West.'⁷

3 And the north⁸ is called⁹ 'North' because in it all the vessels of the heavens hide and assemble together and revolve, and proceed to the east *side* of the heavens.

And the east is called 'East', because from there the vessels of the heavens arise. And *it is also called* 'East' because from there the moons arise after [they] have been brought to completion [each] day in order to be seen [above the earth].¹⁰

[And I saw the] three divisions of the earth:¹¹

One of them is for the dwelling-place of the sons of the humans.

And one of them is for all the seas, and the abysses, and the forests, and the rivers, and darkness,¹² and the mist.

And one of them¹³ is for the deserts and for the Seven and for¹⁴ the Garden of Righteousness.

4 And I saw seven mountains higher than all the mountains on the earth, and snow was coming down upon them.¹⁵ And days, and seasons, and years pass by¹⁶ and go.¹⁷

5 I saw seven¹⁸ rivers on the earth, larger than all *other* rivers.¹⁹ One of them comes²⁰ from the west, pouring its²¹ water into the Great Sea. 6 And two of them rise and²² come from the north to the sea²³ and pour²⁴ their waters into the Sea of Reeds²⁵ on²⁶ the east. 7 And of the remaining four *which* emerge from the northern side toward their sea: *two* empty themselves into the Sea of Reeds,²⁷ and two²⁸ into the Great Sea (but *some* say into the seventh²⁹ desert).

8 I saw seven³⁰ large islands in the sea and inland—two *are* inland, and³¹ five³² *are* in the Sea of Reeds.³³

CHAPTER 78~79

And³⁴ the names of the sun are as follows: the first is 'Aryares', and the second 'Tomas'. 2 The moon has four names: its first name is 'Asanya', the second 'Abla', the third 'Banase', and the fourth 'Era'e'. 3 These are the two great luminaries. Their roundness is like the roundness of the heavens, and the amount of their roundness like the roundness of the heavens³⁵ is the same for both of them.

4 The *measure of light* added³⁶ into the disc of the sun is seven times greater than what is in the³⁷ moon. A specific measure is placed³⁸ *from the sun into the*

moon until the seventh part³⁹ of the light of the sun has been transmitted. 5 And they set and enter⁴⁰ the gates of the west, and circle the north and emerge through the eastern gates on⁴¹ the firmament in the *east*.

6 And when the moon rises, half-a-seventh part of its light shines in the heavens,⁴² so as to be seen [above the earth. And *light increases* by halves of sevenths,] becoming more and more complete each day until the fourteenth day, when all its light is made full.⁴³ 7 And [on certain months, *light increases* by fifteenths, becoming more and more complete each day] until the fifteenth day, when all its light is made full for the sign of the year. And it makes fifteen parts, while it guides the *lunar* months by halves of sevenths.⁴⁴

8 And when it is⁴⁵ waning:

On the first day,⁴⁶ its light decreases *by one part* from fourteen *parts*.

And on the second day, its light decreases *by one part* from thirteen.

And on the third day, *by one part* from twelve.

And on the fourth day, *by one part* from eleven.⁴⁷

And on the fifth day, *by one part* from ten.

And on the sixth day, *by one part* from nine.

And on the seventh day, *by one part* from eight.

And on the eighth day, *by one part* from seven.

And on the ninth day, *by one part* from six.

And on the tenth day, *by one part* from five.

And on the eleventh day, *by one part* from four.

And on the twelfth day, *by one part* from three.

And on the thirteenth day, *by one part* from two.

And on the fourteenth day, its light decreases *by all but* half-a-seventh of its total light.

And⁴⁸ on the fifteenth day, the entire remainder is exhausted.

9 And during⁴⁹ certain months the moon *is visible* for 29 days, and at *other* times for 28 days.

10 Then Uriel showed to me another law:⁵⁰ how the light is placed into the moon and⁵¹ where it is placed *into the moon* from the sun.⁵² 11 And⁵³ The entire time the moon progresses *in its illumination*, it faces the sun until the fourteenth day when its light is complete in the heavens.⁵⁴ And when it is completely aflame, its⁵⁵ light is complete in the heavens.⁵⁶

12 And⁵⁷ On the first day, it is called⁵⁸ the New Moon because on⁵⁹ that day the light rises upon it. 13 And⁶⁰ it is complete⁶¹ precisely⁶² on the day when the sun sets in the west, and *when it itself* rises⁶³ from the east during the night. And the moon⁶⁴ shines⁶⁵ during the entire⁶⁶ night, and⁶⁷ until the sun rises opposite of it⁶⁸ and the moon is seen⁶⁹ opposite of the sun. 14 And⁷⁰ from the place where its⁷¹ light comes⁷² to the moon,⁷³ from there again it wanes⁷⁴ until all the light⁷⁵ is exhausted. And a lunar day passes and its disc remains empty without light.

¹ [76:14] based on DSS+[Eth] lit 'their complete division I have [shown to you my son...]/ Eth "all their law and all their punishment and their prosperity. I have shown you everything, my son"

² [77:1] DSS assumption / most Eth "The first quarter" / Eth(gu) "The first quarters"

³ [77:1] DSS / Eth "second"

⁴ [77:1] DSS / Eth "because the Most-High will descend there"

⁵ [77:1] DSS / Eth(T9) "indeed because" / Eth(C) "because" / Eth(beta) omit altogether

⁶ [77:1] DSS / Eth(T9,C) "will descend there" / Eth(beta) omit altogether

⁷ [77:1] DSS / Eth "And the name of the west quarter is "diminished" because there all the heavenly luminaries diminish and go down."

⁸ [77:3] DSS / Eth "And the fourth quarter"

⁹ [77:3] most Eth / Eth(q) omit "called"

¹⁰ [77:3] one DSS / one DSS "there they arise" (thus omitting "when they are...above the earth") (by scribal error?)

¹¹ [77:3] DSS / Eth omit much here, reading only "And the fourth quarter, called "north", is divided into three parts."

¹² [77:3] most Eth / Eth(u) omit "and darkness"

¹³ [77:3] DSS / others "And the other part" / many Eth "and the third part" / Eth(T9) reads "live; the second, rivers

¹⁴ [77:3] DSS / Eth omit "the deserts and for the Seven and for"

¹⁵ [77:4] DSS / Eth "and snow emerges from them"

¹⁶ [77:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "And days and years pass by in due season"

¹⁷ [77:4] Eth(T9,C) / Eth(q,beta) add

¹⁸ [77:5] many / Eth(g,2080.1,T9,mqtu) omit "seven"

¹⁹ [77:5] most Eth / Eth(q) "all great rivers" / Eth(m) "all"

²⁰ [77:5] many Eth / Eth(2080,T9) "emerges"

²¹ [77:5] most Eth / Eth(2080) omit "its"

²² [77:6] most Eth / Eth(m) add

²³ [77:6] most Eth / Eth(u) omit "to the sea"

²⁴ [77:6] most Eth / Eth(T9) "become"

²⁵ [77:6] Emended based on DSS / most Eth "the Erythrean Sea" / Eth(q) "the Sea"

²⁶ [77:6] most Eth / Eth(T9) omit "on"

²⁷ [77:7] Emended based on DSS / Eth "the Erythrean"

²⁸ [77:7] most Eth / Eth(g,2080) "four" / Eth(q) omit "two empty themselves...in the Great Sea"

²⁹ [77:7] Eth(T9) add

³⁰ [77:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "seven"

³¹ [77:8] some Eth / other Eth "—five inland and" / Eth(gqtu) "—seven" / Eth(T9) "—seventy"

³² [77:8] Eth(2080) / Eth(beta) "many" / other Eth "two"

³³ [77:8] Emended based on DSS / Eth(T9), Greek(frag(?) "the Erythrean Sea" / Eth(beta) "the Great Sea"

³⁴ [78:1] many Eth / Eth(T9,q,beta) omit "And"

³⁵ [78:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(g,T9,mqt) add

³⁶ [78:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "light that move"

³⁷ [78:4] most Eth / Eth(2080) "that"

³⁸ [78:4] many Eth / Eth(2080,qt,beta) "It is placed by measure"

³⁹ [78:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "until seventy parts"

⁴⁰ [78:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "The moon comes in and goes out"

⁴¹ [78:5] most Eth / Eth(u) "in"

⁴² [78:6] DSS, most Eth / Eth(u) omit "in the heavens"

⁴³ [78:6] DSS(frag) / Eth "heavens; on the fourteenth it completes is light."

⁴⁴ [78:7] DSS(frag) / Eth "while the moon grows by units of one-half of a seventh part"

⁴⁵ [78:8] most Eth / Eth(q) "when they are"

⁴⁶ [78:8] most Eth / Eth(u) omit "on the first day"

⁴⁷ [78:8] DSS(frag) / Eth (in error) "and on the fourth it decreases to eleven" (and this is how reconstruction is duplicated throughout)

⁴⁸ [78:8] many eth / Eth(2080,beta) omit "and"

⁴⁹ [78:9] most Eth / Eth(q) omit "And during"

⁵⁰ [78:10] most Eth / Eth(gu) "ten" (erroneously)

⁵¹ [78:10] many Eth / Eth(T9) omit "and"

⁵² [78:10] many Eth / Eth(mq) "where it is placed from the east" / Eth(t) "it emerges from the east"

⁵³ [78:11] many Eth / Eth(T9) add

⁵⁴ [78:11] many Eth / Eth(beta) add

⁵⁵ [78:11] many Eth / Eth(T9) omit "its"

⁵⁶ [78:11] most Eth / Eth(q) omit "in the heavens"

⁵⁷ [78:12] some Eth / Eth(2080,T9,beta) add

⁵⁸ [78:12] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "day and the heavens" (erroneously)

⁵⁹ [78:12] many Eth / Eth(T9) omit "on"

⁶⁰ [78:13] Eth(2080,T9,q,beta) / some Eth omit "And"

⁶¹ [78:13] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "These are completed"

⁶² [78:13] many Eth / Eth(g,T9,qtu) add "these" here

⁶³ [78:13] most Eth / Eth(q) "sets"

⁶⁴ [78:13] most Eth / Eth(u) omit "the moon"

⁶⁵ [78:13] many Eth / Eth(T9) "moon is light"

⁶⁶ [78:13] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omit "entire" [[Eth(m) reads here "And the moon during the entire night, and it shines during the night"]]

⁶⁷ [78:13] most Eth / Eth(gmq) add

⁶⁸ [78:13] most Eth / Eth(u) omit "opposite of it"

⁶⁹ [78:13] most Eth / Eth(gqu) "equal"

⁷⁰ [78:14] Eth(2080,T9,p2) / many Eth omit "And"

⁷¹ [78:14] many Eth / Eth(2080,q,beta) add

⁷² [78:14] many Eth / Eth(2080,qt) "emerges"

⁷³ [78:14] most Eth / Eth(u) omit "to the moon"

⁷⁴ [78:14] most Eth / Eth(q) "from there again it does not wane" / Eth(u) "and it wanes again"

⁷⁵ [78:14] many Eth / Eth(qt,beta) "all its light" / Eth(u) omit altogether

15 And for three of its¹ months, their duration amounts to 30 days;² and when it effects its waning³ for three months, it amounts as⁴ to 29 days each, during which it wanes and⁵ in the first period and in the first⁶ gate, in 177 days. 16 And when⁷ it goes out, it appears⁹ for three months, each having 30 days; and it appears for three *other* months,¹⁰ each having 29 days.¹¹

79.2 And¹² he showed to me every one of their laws for each day, for¹³ every season of every jurisdiction,¹⁴ and for every year, and concerning the places of emergence, the command for¹⁵ every month and for¹⁶ every week.

3 And the waning of the moon is accomplished¹⁷ in the sixth¹⁸ gate, through this sixth gate¹⁹ its light is completed; and from it²⁰ comes the beginning of the moon and²¹ of the waning 4 which²² is accomplished²³ in the first gate at its proper time until²⁴ 177 days are completed,²⁵ by²⁶ the law of the week: 25 weeks and²⁷ two days.²⁸ 5 And he showed to me how the moon falls behind the sun and²⁹ the³⁰ law of the stars exactly five days in one period, and when this position³¹ which³² you see has been traversed by the stars.

6 This is³³ the appearance and³⁴ the likeness of each luminary shown to me by the great messenger Uriel, who³⁵ is their leader. 7(78.17) It resembles the likeness of a mirror when light shines upon it. During the³⁶ night this appearance resembles the likeness of³⁷ a man every 20 days,³⁸ and during the day this appearance resembles [the likeness of] the heavens, because without its light there is nothing else in her.

8(79.1) And now my son Methuselah³⁹ I am showing⁴⁰ to you everything, and the law of all the stars⁴¹ of⁴² the heavens⁴³ is completed.

CHAPTER 80 (originally 80:1, 82:4-20)

At that time, the messenger⁴⁴ Uriel⁴⁵ answered and said to me, “Cenoch, I have now shown everything⁴⁶ to you, and I have revealed everything to be seen regarding this sun, and this moon, and those who lead the stars of the heavens, and all⁴⁷ those who rotate *them*—their works, and their times, and they rotate them,⁴⁸ and their places of exit.”

2 Blessed are all⁴⁹ the righteous-ones, all the blessed⁵⁰ who will walk in the way of righteousness,⁵¹ and do not err like the sinners⁵² in *wrongly* numbering

¹ [78:15] most Eth / Eth(m) add

² [78:15] Eth(beta,C) / Eth(T9) “It combines in respect to its days and seasons, three months” (erroneously)

³ [78:15] Eth(u,beta) / many Eth(including T9) add

⁴ [78:15] most Eth / Eth(gm) add

⁵ [78:15] most Eth / Eth(q) add

⁶ [78:15] most Eth / Eth(u,2080.1) omit “and in the first” / Eth(q) omit “and”

⁷ [78:15] many Eth / Eth(T9,qt) omit “in”

⁸ [78:16] most Eth / Eth(q) omit “And” and place it after “out” / Eth(2080) omit “And when”

⁹ [78:16] many Eth / Eth(T9) omit “it appears”

¹⁰ [78:16] most Eth / Eth(m) omit “each having 30 days...months” (by scribal error)

¹¹ [78:16] most Eth / Eth(t1) omit “each having 29 days”

¹² [79:2] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “And”

¹³ [79:2] most Eth / Eth(2080-margin) “for ages and” / Eth(u) omit “for”

¹⁴ [79:2] Eth(beta) / Eth(T9) omit “of every jurisdiction” / Eth(C) has “a” instead of “every”

¹⁵ [79:2] most Eth / Eth(gmqt) omit “for”

¹⁶ [79:2] most Eth / Eth(gmqt) omit “for”

¹⁷ [79:2] many Eth / Eth(T9,qu) “moon it accomplishes”

¹⁸ [79:2] most Eth / Eth(g) “sabbath” / Eth(m) add “month”

¹⁹ [79:2] most Eth, DSS(?) / Eth(u) omit “through this sixth gate”

²⁰ [79:2] many Eth / Eth(T9) “them”

²¹ [79:2] many Eth / Eth(beta, 2080[margin]) add

²² [79:3] most Eth / Eth(q) omit “which”

²³ [79:3] most Eth / Eth(T9) “which accomplishes”

²⁴ [79:4] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “until”

²⁵ [79:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) “days completes”

²⁶ [79:4] most Eth / Eth(m) “of”

²⁷ [79:4] most Eth / Eth(g,T9,u) omit “and”

²⁸ [79:4] DSS, most Eth / Eth(u) omit “days”

²⁹ [79:5] DSS, many Eth / many Eth(2080,u,beta) “And how”

³⁰ [79:5] many Eth “in the”

³¹ [79:5] most Eth / Eth(2080) “when these positions”

³² [79:5] most Eth / Eth(gmu) omit “which”

³³ [79:6] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “This is”

³⁴ [79:6] most Eth / Eth(g) omit “and”

³⁵ [79:6] most Eth / Eth(T9) “Uriel; this one”

³⁶ [78:17] most Eth / Eth(q) “each”

³⁷ [78:17] DSS / Eth omit “the likeness of”

³⁸ [78:17] DSS, Eth(T9) / Eth(beta,C) add

³⁹ [79:1] DSS, many Eth / Eth(t,T9,beta) add

⁴⁰ [79:1] DSS / Eth “I have shown”

⁴¹ [79:1] most Eth(T9) / some Eth(T9) omit “all” / Eth(beta) “and all the law of the stars”

⁴² [79:1] Eth(2080) “which are in”

⁴³ [79:1] most Eth(T9) / Eth(T9,beta) “heavens”

⁴⁴ [80:1] many Eth / Eth(qu,beta) omit “the messenger”

⁴⁵ [80:1] most Eth / Eth(q) omit “Uriel”

⁴⁶ [81:1] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “everything”

⁴⁷ [81:1] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “of the heavens” & “all”

⁴⁸ [89:1] many Eth / Eth(g,T9,mt) add (T9 also omit the following “and”)

⁴⁹ [82:4] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “all”

⁵⁰ [82:4] Eth(g) / many Eth add / Eth(2080, T9) add only “all” / Eth(q) “all, therefore, the blessed” / Eth(m) “all the blessed righteous ones”

⁵¹ [82:4] most Eth / Eth(m) “of the righteous”

⁵² [82:4] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “like the sinners”

all⁵³ the days in which the sun travels in⁵⁴ the heavens and through the gates.⁵⁵ It enters and emerges for thirty⁵⁶ days, together with the chiefs of thousands of the⁵⁷ order of the stars, together with the four *additional ones* which⁵⁸ divide⁵⁹ between and between⁶⁰ the four parts⁶¹ of the year, which lead them and⁶² make their entry on the four⁶³ days.

3 People err regarding them⁶⁴ by not⁶⁵ calculating them in the numbering of the entire⁶⁶ age;⁶⁷ for such people err regarding them and do not⁶⁸ understand them precisely.⁶⁹ 4 For they belong⁷⁰ in⁷¹ the computation of the year⁷² and are indeed recorded forever:⁷³ and⁷⁴ one in the first gate, and one in the second,⁷⁵ and one in the third gate,⁷⁶ and one in the fourth, and one if the fifth,⁷⁷ and one in the sixth. This is how⁷⁸ a year of⁷⁹ 364 days is completed.⁸⁰

5 For *this account* is true, and⁸¹ its calculation is precisely recorded, because the luminaries, and the months, and the festivals, and the years,⁸² and the days were shown to me by Uriel. The Lord of the entire creation⁸³ ordered *him*⁸⁴ to reveal to me *everything* regarding the host of the heavens. 6 And he has power in the heavens over⁸⁵ night and⁸⁶ over⁸⁷ day, to make light appear to me⁸⁸ over humans: the sun, the moon, the stars, and all the powers⁸⁹ of the heavens which revolve⁹⁰ in⁹¹ their circuits.

CHAPTER 81-82

81.1 And⁹² this is the law of the stars which set⁹³ in their places, at⁹⁴ their times, for their festivals,⁹⁵ for their months, *and* for their signs.⁹⁶ 2 And these⁹⁷ are the names of their leaders, ⁹⁸ who keep watch so that they enter⁹⁹ at their times,¹⁰⁰ those¹⁰¹ who guide them in their places,¹⁰² in their orders, in their times, in their months,¹⁰³ and in their jurisdictions with regard to¹⁰⁴ all their stations. 3 The¹⁰⁵ four leaders who will enter and¹⁰⁶ divide the four parts of the age and¹⁰⁷ the year enter first,¹⁰⁸ and after them *enter* the twelve leaders¹⁰⁹ of the orders¹¹⁰ who divide the¹¹¹ months, and the year into 364 days with¹¹² the 360 chiefs¹¹³ over thousands

⁵³ [82:4] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “all”

⁵⁴ [82:4] most Eth / Eth(u) “and”

⁵⁵ [82:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) “heavens and through the gate”

⁵⁶ [82:4] most Eth / Eth(T9,u) “three”

⁵⁷ [82:4] many Eth / Eth(2080,q,beta) “this”

⁵⁸ [82:4] many Eth / Eth(2080,beta) “and” / Eth(m) “and which”

⁵⁹ [82:4] many Eth / Eth(T9) “shade” / Eth(gmu) “are divided”

⁶⁰ [82:4] most Eth / Eth(g,T9,mt)

⁶¹ [82:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) “seasons”

⁶² [82:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) omit “and”

⁶³ [82:4] many Eth / Eth(T9) “forty”

⁶⁴ [82:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) “regarding it in it” / Eth(u) “regarding in it” / Eth(gqt) “regarding them in it”

⁶⁵ [82:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) omit “not”

⁶⁶ [82:5] most Eth / Eth(T9,u) omit “entire”

⁶⁷ [82:5] Eth(T9) “year” / most Eth “world”

⁶⁸ [82:5] most Eth / Eth(m) omit “not”

⁶⁹ [82:5] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “precisely”

⁷⁰ [82:6] most Eth / Eth(2080) “For it belongs”

⁷¹ [82:6] most Eth / Eth(m) “to”

⁷² [82:6] most Eth / Eth(p) “the age” / Eth(u) “the age and year”

⁷³ [82:6] most Eth (lit. “to eternity”) / Eth(T9) “in eternity” / Eth(u) omit altogether

⁷⁴ [82:6] most Eth / Eth(m) add

⁷⁵ [82:6] most Eth / Eth(q) add

⁷⁶ [82:6] most Eth / Eth(g) add

⁷⁷ [82:6] most Eth / Eth(qu) add

⁷⁸ [82:6] Eth(gmu) / Eth(T9,2080,beta) omit “This is how”

⁷⁹ [82:6] many Eth / Eth(2080,beta) omit “of”

⁸⁰ [82:6] some Eth “a year is completed in 364 days”

⁸¹ [82:7] most Eth / Eth(T9) omit “and”

⁸² [82:7] most Eth / Eth(T9) “year”

⁸³ [82:7] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “of the entire creation”

⁸⁴ [82:7] most Eth / Eth(p) “ordered him” / Eth(q) “showed him”

⁸⁵ [82:8] most Eth / Eth(m,t1,u) “for” / Eth(ga) omit altogether

⁸⁶ [82:8] most Eth / Eth(gm,t1) omit “and”

⁸⁷ [82:8] some Eth / most Eth(including 2080,qu) add “over” / Eth(t2) instead add “for”

⁸⁸ [82:8] most Eth / Eth(g) add

⁸⁹ [82:8] most Eth / Eth(u) “power” / Eth(q) “heavens”

⁹⁰ [82:8] most Eth / Eth(g) “revolves”

⁹¹ [82:8] most Eth / Eth(u) “to”

⁹² [82:9] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “And”

⁹³ [82:9] most Eth / Eth(q) “which watch” / two Eth “they ascend”

⁹⁴ [82:9] most Eth / Eth(2080) “their seats, at” / Eth(u) omit altogether

⁹⁵ [82:9] DSS / most Eth “their set times” / Eth(q) “their years” / Eth(u) omit altogether

⁹⁶ [82:9] DSS / Eth omit “and for their signs”

⁹⁷ [82:10] most Eth (“and these”) / Eth(t) “which” / Eth(u) omit altogether [[note: DSS has “And [...]”]]

⁹⁸ [82:10] most Eth / Eth(m) “are their names and they lead them”

⁹⁹ [82:10] most Eth / Eth(T9) “who enter, and they set” / Eth(u) “who enter”

¹⁰⁰ [82:10] most Eth / Eth(T9) “time”

¹⁰¹ [82:10] most Eth / Eth(gm) add

¹⁰² [82:10] most Eth / Eth(u) “, and who guide them” / Eth(beta) omit altogether

¹⁰³ [82:10] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “in their orders...months”

¹⁰⁴ [82:10] DSS / most Eth “jurisdictions, and in” / Eth(u) omit altogether

¹⁰⁵ [82:11] DSS, Eth(T9) / most Eth “Their”

¹⁰⁶ [82:11] most Eth / Eth(q) add

¹⁰⁷ [82:11] most Eth / Eth(u) add

¹⁰⁸ [82:11] most Eth / Eth(m) omit “enter first”

¹⁰⁹ [82:11] most Eth / Eth(mq) “enter twelve, their leaders”

¹¹⁰ [82:11] most Eth / Eth(T9) “in the orders” / Eth(u) omit altogether

¹¹¹ [82:11] most Eth / Eth(q) “their”

¹¹² [82:11] most Eth / some Eth add

¹¹³ [82:11] many Eth / Eth(u) “and its heads” / Eth(m) “and 300 chiefs” / Eth(t) “and 364 with the chiefs” / Eth(2080) “and the year into 364 days with the 360 chiefs” / Eth(p) “and the years into 364 days with the 360 chiefs” / Eth(2080-margin) “and the year into 4 with the 360 chiefs”

who¹ divide the days; and the four additional ones with² them are the leaders and³ who separate the four parts of the year.⁴ **4** And⁵ *as for* these chiefs⁶ over thousands: one of the four primary leaders is always added⁷ at the⁸ position between the leader of thousands and the followers;⁹ but these single leaders are the ones who divide.¹⁰

5 And these are the names of the¹¹ leaders who separate the four fixed parts of the year:¹² Milki'el, and Hel'ememelek, and Mele'eyel, and Narel. **6** The names of those whom they lead are: Adnare'el, Iyasusa'el, and Elome'el. These three follow them¹³ the leaders of the orders¹⁴ of thousands; and one of the four primary leaders follows¹⁵ the three leaders of the orders, who in turn follow those main leaders of the positions¹⁶ who¹⁷ divide the four parts and¹⁸ of the year.

7 At the beginning of the year¹⁹ Milki'el²⁰ rises first and rules—the one called²¹ the Southern Clear²² Sun. And all the days which fall within the period²³ which he rules²⁴ are 91 days. **8** And these are²⁵ the signs of the days which are to be seen on the earth during the days of²⁶ his rule: sweat, heat, and dryness;²⁷ and all the trees²⁸ bear fruit, and leaves appear on all the trees; and²⁹ there is a harvest of wheat,³⁰ roses, and all the flowers³¹ which bloom³² in the field; but the winter trees are dried up.³³ **9** And these are the names of the leaders who are under them:³⁴ Berka'el, and Zelebes'el, along with another chief of a thousand³⁵ who is added, whose name is Hiluyasef. And the days of his³⁶ rule are³⁷ completed.

10 And³⁸ the second leader after him³⁹ is Hel'ememelek who is named⁴⁰ the Bright Sun; all the days of his light are 91 days. **11** And these are the signs of the days⁴¹ on the earth: and⁴² heat and drought;⁴³ and the trees bear their fruit ripe and ready⁴⁴ and⁴⁵ yield all⁴⁶ their fruit ripe and ready;⁴⁷ and the sheeps mate and become pregnant; and humans gather⁴⁸ all the fruit of the earth, and everything⁴⁹ in the fields, and the winepress—and⁵⁰ it happens during the days of his⁵¹ rule. **12** And these are the names, the orders,⁵² and the leaders⁵³ who are under them⁵⁴ of those chiefs⁵⁵ of the thousands: Gida'iyal, and Ke'el,⁵⁶ and⁵⁷ He'el;⁵⁸ the name of

the⁵⁹ one who is added to them as a chief of thousands his name⁶⁰ is Asfa'el, and the days of his rule are completed.

13 [And the third leader after him is Mele'eyel... are 91 days. And these are the signs of the days on the earth: ...and the days of his rule are completed.]

[And the fourth leader after him is Narel... are 91 days. And these are the signs of the days on the earth: ...] and rain to fall upon the earth; and seed [...] herbs of the earth and trees. And [...] emerges and enters [...] and winter comes. And the leaves of all the trees [wither and fall except four]teen trees for which it is not fitting for them [...] their leaves remain [...] [...and the days of his rule are completed.]⁶¹

82.1 [...] this [...] from its measure [...] a tenth of one-ninth [...] a tenth] of one-ninth. And the stars move through the first [gates] of the heavens; [then] they come forth:

On the first day, one-tenth by one-sixth.
And on the second, one-fifteenth by one-sixth.
And on the third, one-thirtieth by one-sixth.
[...]

And on the fifteenth day [...] on the same day [...] only in this night from [...] one-third of one-ninth. And five [...] and one-tenth of one-ninth [...]

<THE REMAINDER OF THIS SECTION IS NON-EXTANT⁶²>

¹ [82:11] many Eth / Eth(2080,T9,m) omit "who"

² [82:11] most Eth / Eth(beta) "on"

³ [82:11] many Eth / Eth(T9) "are the leaders and" / Eth(mp) "are the leaders of" / Eth(u) "are their leaders"

⁴ [82:11] most Eth ("the four parts of the year") / Eth(T9) "its four parts"

⁵ [82:12] most Eth / Eth(g) omit "And"

⁶ [82:12] most Eth / Eth(m) "four"

⁷ [82:12] many Eth / Eth(g,2080,mq) omit "one...added"

⁸ [82:12] most Eth / Eth(q) "its"

⁹ [82:12] Eth(2080,t,2, beta) Eth / some Eth "between the leader and the leader" / Eth(q,t1) "between the leader"

¹⁰ [82:12] most Eth / Eth(u) omit "but these...divide" / Eth(q) omit "but"

¹¹ [82:13] most Eth / Eth(2080) "their"

¹² [82:13] most Eth / Eth(T9) "years"

¹³ [82:14] most Eth / Eth(m) add

¹⁴ [82:14] most Eth / Eth(m) "order"

¹⁵ [82:14] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "and three follow" / Eth(m) omit "and one of the four...the three leaders of the orders" (by scribal error)

¹⁶ [82:14] most Eth / Eth(mu) omit "the orders, who in turn...of the positions"

¹⁷ [82:14] most Eth / Eth(T9) "those"

¹⁸ [82:14] most Eth / Eth(g,T9,qtu) add

¹⁹ [82:15] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(g,T9,qtu) omit "of the year" (q has "And" instead)

²⁰ [82:15] most Eth / Eth(m) omit "Milki'el"

²¹ [82:15] most Eth / Eth(T9) "—those who call"

²² [82:15] most Eth / Eth(2080) add

²³ [82:15] most Eth / Eth(q) "fall, and the period" / Eth(u) "fall"

²⁴ [82:15] most Eth / Eth(T9) "that they rule"

²⁵ [82:16] most Eth / Eth(u) omit "are"

²⁶ [82:16] most Eth / Eth(u) omit "the days of"

²⁷ [82:16] Eth(T9,beta) / Eth(C) "calm"

²⁸ [82:16] most Eth / Eth(m) "and all" / Eth(u) "and the trees"

²⁹ [82:16] most Eth / Eth(T9) "., leaves appear, and on all the trees" / Eth(u) omit altogether

³⁰ [82:16] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "trees there is a good harvest" / Eth(q) "trees in a harvest of wheat"

³¹ [82:16] Eth(u) omit "all the flowers"

³² [82:16] most Eth / Eth(g,T9,qtu) "which come out" / Eth(m) omit altogether

³³ [82:16] most Eth / Eth(T9,q) "trees is dried up"

³⁴ [82:17] most Eth / Eth(u) omit "who are under them"

³⁵ [82:17] most Eth / Eth(g) "of fourteen" / Eth(q) "of ten"

³⁶ [82:17] most Eth / Eth(gmtu) "their"

³⁷ [82:17] most Eth / other Eth "he"

³⁸ [82:18] Eth(T9,u,mq,beta) / others omit "And"

³⁹ [82:18] many Eth / Eth(u) "And after him" / Eth(mq,beta) "And a second leader after them"

⁴⁰ [82:18] most Eth / other Eth "Hel'ememelek, he names"

⁴¹ [82:19] most Eth (including 2080) / Eth(u) "91 days in his sign" / Eth(g) "91...are the days, his sign" / Eth(m) "91...are the days of his sign" / Eth(q) "91...are the days, the sign" / Eth(T9) "91 days, which are the days of the sign in a sign"

⁴² [82:19] most Eth / Eth(g) add

⁴³ [82:19] most Eth / Eth(q) "and it makes dry"

⁴⁴ [82:19] many Eth / Eth(2080,beta,u) add

⁴⁵ [82:19] most Eth / Eth(m) omit "and"

⁴⁶ [82:19] many Eth / Eth(m,beta,2080) omit "all"

⁴⁷ [82:19] many Eth / Eth(2080,beta) "their fruit dry" / Eth(T9) "their fruit ready" / Eth(u) omit "and yield...ready"

⁴⁸ [82:19] most Eth / Eth(g) "gathered"

⁴⁹ [82:19] most Eth / Eth(u) omit "everything"

⁵⁰ [82:19] Eth(2080,T9,u) / many Eth add / Eth(u) omit "and it happens"

⁵¹ [82:19] most Eth / Eth(u) "their"

⁵² [82:20] most Eth / Eth(T9) "order"

⁵³ [82:20] most Eth / Eth(t) omit "the leaders" / Eth(u) omit "And these are the names... the leaders"

⁵⁴ [82:20] some Eth / Eth(2080,T9,mt,beta) add

⁵⁵ [82:20] most Eth / Eth(q) "of those, their chiefs, and"

⁵⁶ [82:20] most Eth / Eth(T9) "Heleya'el"

⁵⁷ [82:20] most Eth / Eth(2080) omit the "and" before and after "Ke'el"

⁵⁸ [82:20] most Eth / Eth(T9) "Ke'el" / Eth(gmq) omit altogether

⁵⁹ [82:20] most Eth / Eth(T9) "this"

⁶⁰ [82:20] many Eth / Eth(T9) add

⁶¹ This material has been reconstructed from the Dead Sea Scroll fragments. However, an alternate possible reconstruction would place this longer fragment "and rain to fall upon the earth...leaves remain" to the rule of Mel'eyal rather than that of Narel, depending on whether this information refers to autumn or winter.

⁶² Syncellus, who uses Cenoch as an authoritative source, may be referring to the remainder of this section when he writes, "Those who recognize that the annual movement of the sun owes its origin to Kokab'el, the fourth chief of the watchers, and that it is effected across the twelve signs of the animals and through 360 degrees—one degree is equal to one day and one minute."

APPENDIX #1

<This is the basic lunar 'sevenths' pattern template, which has been almost fully reconstructed from the Aramaic Dead Sea Scrolls fragments. The exact same pattern alternates between every 30 and 29 day lunar month. (It is not certain how the pattern is adjusted if the document in fact contains the full three year cycle.)

The '...' in the phrase "And on the 1st night of the... month" would be replaced with whatever the current month is.

The '...' following "enters" and "rises" is a space left for the moon gate numbers (which, not being consistent with the base alternating 30 & 29 day lunar month pattern, varies from month to month). However, this gate number is present only if the moon enters or rises from a gate which is different from the gate from which it rose or in which it set on the previous day; otherwise, no gate information is present on that day.>¹

<30 DAY LUNAR MONTH PATTERN (MONTHS 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11 OF THE YEAR & POSSIBLY MONTH 13)>

And on the 1st night of... month, the moon shines for half-a-seventh of the night, but it is empty of all light, hidden with the sun.

And then it sets and enters with the sun... and it is hidden for the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during half-a-seventh of this day.

And its light equals exactly one-half-seventh.

And then it rises with the sun... and rules over the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 2nd of this month, it shines for one-seventh of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining six-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during one-seventh of this day.

And its light equals exactly one-seventh.

And then it rises and recedes from the rising of the sun... and rules over the remaining six-sevenths of this day.

And on the 3rd of this month, it shines for one-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining five-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly one-and-a-half-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining five-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 4th of this month, it shines for two-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining five-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during two-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly two-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining five-sevenths of this day.

And on the 5th of this month, it shines for two-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly two-and-a-half-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 6th of this month, it shines for three-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining four-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during three-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly three-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining four-sevenths of this day.

And on the 7th of this month, it shines for three-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly three-and-a-half-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 8th of this month, it shines for four-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining three-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during four-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly four-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining three-sevenths of this day.

And on the 9th of this month, it shines for four-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly four-and-a-half-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 10th of this month, it shines for five-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining two-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during five-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly five-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining two-sevenths of this day.

And on the 11th of this month, it shines for five-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

¹ Because the last lunar month of the previous year ends on day 30 (see verse 73:4), many scholars/publications err by assuming that the first day of the lunar calendar is a 29 day month. However, they overlook the fact that every three-year cycle ends with a 30-day leap month. When all of the moon data is plotted out on pictorial chart, it is clear that all of the odd months must be 30 day months, and all the even months must be 29 day months or the consistent pattern will not loop properly every two months. Also, amongst the Dead Sea Scrolls fragments, is one fragment which contains month 9 and month 10, which are 30 and 29 day months respectively. And the Ethiopian moongate charts (which were compiled before the rest of chapter 73 was lost), also give proof that all of the odd months were 30 day months and all of the even months are 29 day months. (See Revue de l'Orient Chretien, Vol 21, pg323-30 & 422-432) However, the consistency of the pattern between the 30-day leap month and the first 30-day month is not certain.

And it remains during five-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly five-and-a-half-sevenths.
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 12th of this *month*, it shines for six-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining one-seventh of this night.
And it remains during six-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly six-sevenths.
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining one-seventh of this day.

And on the 13th of this *month*, it shines for six-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining half-a-seventh of this night.
And it remains during six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly six-and-a-half-sevenths.
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining half-a-seventh of this day.

And on the 14th of this *month*, it shines in this night for all of it
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for this entire day, for all of it.
And its light completely fills all of it.
And then it rises...

And on the 15th of this *month*, it shines in this night for all of it.
And it remains during half-a-seventh of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 16th of this *month*, it is hidden for half-a-seventh of the night.
And half-a-seventh is subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during one-seventh of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining six-sevenths of this day.

And on the 17th of this *month*, it is hidden for one-seventh of the night.
And one-seventh is subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining six-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining five-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 18th of this *month*, it is hidden for one-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And one-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining five-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during two-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining five-sevenths of this day.

And on the 19th of this *month*, it is hidden for two-sevenths of the night.
And two-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining five-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 20th of this *month*, it is hidden for two-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And two-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during three-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining four-sevenths of this day.

And on the 21st of this *month*, it is hidden for three-sevenths of the night.
And three-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining four-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 22nd of this *month*, it is hidden for three-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And three-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during four-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining three-sevenths of this day.

And on the 23rd of this *month*, it is hidden for four-sevenths of the night.
And four-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining three-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 24th of this *month*, it is hidden for four-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And four-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during five-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining two-sevenths of this day.

And on the 25th of this *month*, it is hidden for five-sevenths of the night.
And five-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining two-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during five-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 26th of this *month*, it is hidden for five-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And five-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during six-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining one-seventh of this day.

And on the 27th of this *month*, it is hidden for six-sevenths of the night.
And six-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining one-seventh of this night.
And it remains during six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining half-a-seventh of this day.

And on the 28th of this *month*, it is hidden for six-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And six-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining half-a-seventh of this night.
And it remains during this entire day.
And then it sets and enters...

And on the 29th of this *month*, it is hidden for this entire night for all of it.
And the remainder of its light is subtracted.
And its disc rises... empty of all light, hidden with the sun. And it rules over this entire day.
And then it sets and enters...

And on the 30th of this *month*, it is hidden for this entire night for all of it.
And it remains during half-a-seventh of this day.
And when the sun rises, the moon rises with it, and receives half-a-seventh of its light.
And it rules over the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

<29 DAY LUNAR MONTH (MONTHS 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, OF THE YEAR)>

And on the 1st night of the... month, the moon shines for half-a-seventh of the night.
And then it sets and enters with the sun... and it is dark for the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during one-seventh of this day.
And its light equals exactly one-seventh.
And then it rises and recedes from the rising of the sun and rules over the remaining six-sevenths of this day.

And on the 2nd of this *month*, it shines for one-seventh of the night.
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining six-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly one-and-a-half-sevenths.
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining five-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 3rd of this *month*, it shines for one-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining five-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during two-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly two-sevenths.
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining five-sevenths of this day.

And on the 4th of this *month*, it shines for two-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining five-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly two-and-a-half-sevenths.
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 5th of this *month*, it shines for two-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during three-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly three-sevenths.
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining four-sevenths of this day.

And on the 6th of this *month*, it shines for three-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining four-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly three-and-a-half-sevenths.
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 7th of this *month*, it shines for three-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during four-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly four-sevenths.
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining three-sevenths of this day.

And on the 8th of this *month*, it shines for four-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining three-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly four-and-a-half-sevenths.
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 9th of this *month*, it shines for four-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during five-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly five-sevenths.
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining two-sevenths of this day.

And on the 10th of this *month*, it shines for five-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining two-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during five-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly five-and-a-half-sevenths.
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 11th of this *month*, it shines for five-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during six-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly six-sevenths.
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining one-seventh of this day.

And on the 12th of this *month*, it shines for six-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining one-seventh of this night.
And it remains during six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly six-and-a-half-sevenths.
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining half-a-seventh of this day.

And on the 13th of this *month*, it shines for six-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining half-a-seventh of this night.
And it remains during this entire day for all of it.
And its light completely fills all of it.
And then it rises...

And on the 14th of this *month*, it shines for this entire night in all of it.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for this entire day for all of it.

And on the 15th of this *month*, it is hidden for half-a-seventh of the night.
And half-a-seventh is subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during half-a-seventh of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 16th of this *month*, it is hidden for one-seventh of the night.
And one-seventh is subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining six-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during one-seventh of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining six-sevenths of this day.

And on the 17th of this *month*, it is hidden for one-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And one-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining five-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining five-sevenths of this day.

And on the 18th of this *month*, it is hidden for two-sevenths of the night.
And two-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining five-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during two-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining five-sevenths of this day.

And on the 19th of this *month*, it is hidden for two-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And two-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 20th of this *month*, it is hidden for three-sevenths of the night.
And three-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining four-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during three-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining four-sevenths of this day.

And on the 21st of this *month*, it is hidden for three-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And three-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 22nd of this *month*, it is hidden for four-sevenths of the night.
And four-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining three-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during four-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining three-sevenths of this day.

And on the 23rd of this *month*, it is hidden for four-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And four-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 24th of this *month*, it is hidden for five-sevenths of the night.
And five-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining two-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during five-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining two-sevenths of this day.

And on the 25th of this *month*, it is hidden for five-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And five-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during five-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 26th of this *month*, it is hidden for six-sevenths of the night.
And six-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining one-seventh of this night.
And it remains during six-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining one-seventh of this day.

And on the 27th of this *month*, it is hidden for six-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And six-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining half-a-seventh of this night.
And it remains during six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining half-a-seventh of this day.

And on the 28th of this *month*, it is hidden for this entire night.
And the remainder of its light is subtracted.
And its disc rises... empty of all light, hidden with the sun. And it rules for this entire day for all of it.
And then it sets and enters...

And on the 29th of this *month* it is hidden for this entire night for all of it.
And its disc rises... empty of all light, hidden with the sun. And it rules over this entire day.

<Now there are some rare divergences found in the Dead Sea Scrolls, which refer to the changing of the sun from one gate to another. This would always occur on the same lunar day each year, but would not occur on the same day of the month each year, until the lunar cycle is reset after a three-year cycle. Since this part of the this book is largely non-extant, it is possible that there are other unknown divergences similar to these which have been lost.

The following is one such fragment, in which, during month 10 (a 29 day lunar month), there is the record of the sun coming to the end of its paths in the first gate (which is its farthest point in that direction), and then again beginning to traverse the first gate in the opposite direction, now heading on its new course which will eventually end after a 6 month journey at the last path of the sixth gate. This fragment also provides a demonstration of how the 'gate' information is properly introduced.>

And on the 8th of this *month*, it shines for four-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters. During this night, the sun finishes following all its paths which are in the first gate, and it begins again to travel and rise in its paths.
And then the moon sets and enters, and it is dark for the remaining three-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly four-and-a-half-sevenths.
And then it rises and rules over the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 9th of this *month*, it shines for four-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.
And then it sets and enters. During this night, the sun begins again to travel in its paths, and to rise in them.
And then the moon sets and enters the fifth gate, and it is dark for the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.
And it remains during five-sevenths of this day.
And its light equals exactly five-sevenths.
And then it rises from the fifth gate and rules over the remaining two-sevenths of this day.

APPENDIX #2

<The following is a copy of the Ethiopic moongate chart, which was compiled from the book of Cenoch before the majority of Chapter 73 was lost. The moongate information present in this chart, lines up almost exactly with the data present in the extant Dead Sea Scroll fragments, furnishing proof that this chart was in fact derived from it.>

[MONTH #1] The New Moon of Miyazya:

In the fourth gate	2
In the fifth gate	2
In the six gate	8
In the fifth gate	1
In the fourth gate	1
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	8
In the second gate	2 ¹
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	1

The month Miyazya ended in 30 days.

[MONTH #5] The New Moon of Hanase:

In the fifth gate	1
In the fourth gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the second gate	1
In the first gate	8
In the second gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the fourth gate	2
In the fifth gate	2
In the sixth gate	8
In the fifth gate	2

The month Hanase ended in 30 days.

[MONTH #9] The New Moon of Tahschasil:

In the first gate	4
In the second gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the fourth gate	1
In the fifth gate	1
In the sixth gate	8
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	4

The month Tahschasil ended in 30 days.

[MONTH #2] The New Moon of Genbot

In the fifth gate	2
In the sixth gate	8
In the fifth gate	1
In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	6
In the second gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	2
In the fifth gate	2

The month Genbot ended in 29 days.

[MONTH #6] The New Moon of Maskaram:

In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	6
In the second gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	2
In the fifth gate	2
In the sixth gate	8
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	1

The month Maskaram ended in 29 days.

[MONTH #10] The New Moon of Ter:

In the first gate	4
In the second gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the fourth gate	1
In the fifth gate	1
In the sixth gate	7
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	4

The month Ter ended in 29 days..

[MONTH #3] The New Moon of Sane:

In the sixth gate	4
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	8
In the second gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	2
In the fifth gate	2
In the sixth gate	4

The month Sane ended in 30 days.

[MONTH #7] The New Moon of Tekemt:

In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	8
In the second gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	2
In the fifth gate	2
In the sixth gate	8
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	1
In the third gate	1

The month Tekemt ended in 30 days.

[MONTH #11] The New Moon of Yakatit:

In the second gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	1
In the fifth gate	1
In the sixth gate	8
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	8
In the second gate	2

The month Yakatit ended in 30 days.

[MONTH #4] The New Moon of Hamle:

In the sixth gate	4
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	7
In the second gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	2
In the fifth gate	2
In the sixth gate	4

The month Hamle ended in 29 days.

[MONTH #8] The New Moon of Hedar:

In the second gate	2
In the first gate	8
In the second gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	1
In the fifth gate	2
In the sixth gate	7
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	1

The month Hedar ended in 29 days.

[MONTH #12] The New Moon of Magabit:

In the third gate	2 ²
[In the second gate	2]
[In the first gate	8]
[In the second gate	2]
[In the third gate	2]
[In the fourth gate	1]
[In the fifth gate	2]
[In the sixth gate	7]
[In the first gate	1]
[In the second gate	1]
[In the third gate	1]

The month Magabit ended in 29 days.

¹ emendation / manuscript "6" (which is obviously in error)

² At this point there is some obvious serious textual corruption in the manuscripts, and the original true values for the rest of this month are lost.

APPENDIX #3

<The following are quotations are attributed to the book of Cenoch by early Christians writers, but of which have not been located in any currently extant versions of this text or any other extant writing. Therefore, whether they are from this book or not cannot be determined.>

Possible Fragment #1 (Barnabas 4:3)

<Cenoch¹ says:>

For to² this *purpose* the Master has chopped-short the seasons and the days,
in order that the *one who* has been loved of him might be-quick
and might be-there onto the inheritance.

Possible Fragment #2 (Barnabas 16:5) (see Enoch 89:50,54,56,66,67)

<For the writing says:>

And it will be during the days *which are* last,
and *the* Lord will deliver *up* the sheeps of the pasture,
and the *sheepfold* and their tower into destruction.

Possible Fragment #3 (Tertullian: On the Resurrection of the Flesh)

(may be referring to Enoch 61:5, or perhaps 2 Ezekiel)

<It *is* declared in a writing:>

And I will command the fishes of the sea, and they will cast up the bones which they have devoured; and I will bring joint to joint, and bone to bone.

¹ [Barnabas4:3] Gk(CS) / Lat "Daniel"

² literally "into"